

THE RIGGS AND NEECE FAMILIES

by
Alvy Ray Smith, FASG

This is a hyperlinked text file.

It looks like a book but acts like a webpage:

The top line of the title page is linked to the table of contents.

Each line in the table of contents is linked to its sketch.

The person atop a sketch is linked to its respective child line.

A child with a + sign is linked to its respective parent sketch.

Each line in the table of illustrations is linked to its picture.

Each footnote superscript is linked to its footnote.

The cursor changes to a pointing finger above a link. Then click.

Copyright ©2017–2018 by Alvy Ray Smith

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.



Published by
ARS LONGA
publications imprint of
Alvy Ray Smith, PhD, FASG
Berkeley CA
<alvyray.com>

Bibliographic Reference:

Alvy Ray Smith, FASG. *The Riggs and Neece Families*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2018. Please also cite the version number on the title page.

Text in red is unsubstantiated at this printing, or claimed but not supported by proof, or is a question I am asking for possible future answer, or is in some other way to be considered temporary. An advantage of electronic publishing is that I can continue to improve and update the text while the mass of valid information is made available now. It is important therefore that citations mention the version number, that red items not be cited, and that the color be preserved.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE DNA EVIDENCE	vi
Fourth Generation	1
RIGGS.....	1
1. SAMUEL RIGGS (?EDWARD ³ , EDWARD ² , EDWARD ¹)	1
Fifth Generation	4
RIGGS.....	4
2. EDWARD RIGGS (?SAMUEL ⁴).....	4
Sixth Generation.....	11
RIGGS.....	11
8. SAMUEL RIGGS (EDWARD ⁵).....	11
9. CLISBE RIGGS	12
11. SARAH RIGGS.....	12
Seventh Generation	13
RIGGS.....	13
13. XXX RIGGS (XXX ⁶).....	13
NEECE	13
12. JOHN AND HULDAH (ELLIS) NEECE (SARAH ⁶)	13
Eighth Generation	33
RIGGS.....	33
14. XXX RIGGS (XXX ⁷).....	33
NEECE	33
15. ROBERT NEECE (JOHN ⁷ AND HULDAH ⁷ (ELLIS)).....	33
16. ELLIS NEECE	35
17. SARAH NEECE	41
18. WILLIAM NEECE	42
19. MARY NEECE	44
20. JOHN E. NEECE	47
21. NAOMA NEECE	48
22. HARDY HOLMAN NEECE	50

23. PERMELIA NEECE.....	52
24. JESSE NEECE.....	54
25. HARRISON HOPWOOD NEECE	58
27. JAMES K. NEECE.....	61
28. BARKSDALE NEECE	62
Ninth Generation	64
RIGGS.....	64
29. XXX RIGGS (XXX ⁸)	64
NEECE	64
37. SOPHIA NEECE (ELLIS ⁸).....	64
38. ROBERT NEECE.....	65
39. HULDA NEECE.....	66
40. HARRISON NEECE.....	67
41. CHARLOTTE T. NEECE	68
42. PERMELIA NEECE	68
43. NANCY NEECE	69
46. ALCY ANN NEECE.....	71
47. ELIZABETH NEECE	73
48. AMERICA NEECE.....	76
49. SARAH E. NEECE.....	78
57. JOHN B. NEECE (WILLIAM ⁸).....	79
58. CRAVEN WEAVER NEECE.....	81
60. ELLIS C. NEECE	82
62. ALFRED N. NEECE	84
130. HULDAH ELIZABETH NEECE (BARKSDALE ⁸)	88
Tenth Generation	90
RIGGS.....	90
136. XXX RIGGS (XXX ⁹).....	90
NEECE	90
198. GEORGE W. NEECE (JOHN B. ⁹)	90
199. MICHAEL EDWARD NEECE.....	91
Eleventh Generation.....	93
RIGGS.....	93

221. WILLIAM DANIEL RIGGS (XXX ¹⁰).....	93
NEECE	102
227. GEORGE EDWARD NEECE (MICHAEL EDWARD ¹⁰)	102
Twelfth Generation.....	106
RIGGS.....	106
235. WILLIAM OSCAR RIGGS (WILLIAM DANIEL ¹¹).....	106
236. MAUDE ETHEL RIGGS	109
237. BRANCY ELIZABETH RIGGS.....	112
238. IVA IRENE RIGGS	115
239. EVA MARIE RIGGS	116
240. JOHN RAYMOND RIGGS.....	118
241. RICHARD LEE RIGGS	121
NEECE	122
244. LEWIS EDWARD NEECE (GEORGE EDWARD ¹¹).....	122
Thirteenth Generation	124
RIGGS.....	124
252. FLOYD GORDEN RIGGS (WILLIAM OSCAR ¹² RIGGS)	124
267. JOHN RAYMOND RIGGS JR. (JOHN RAYMOND ¹² RIGGS).....	126
268. PAUL RICHARD RIGGS.....	127
270. DONALD FREDRICK RIGGS.....	129
271. WAYNE ROGER RIGGS	130
APPENDIX A: SAMUEL ⁶ RIGGS'S AFFIDAVITS OF 1834 AND 1845.....	133
BIBLIOGRAPHY	143
NAME INDEX	145

The DNA Evidence

The purpose of this study is to chase the line, or lines, of my correspondent Bill Riggs (aka William Daniel¹³ Riggs) to Edward¹ Riggs, if possible.

Here is the Edward¹ Riggs Modal Signature:

lxnknplllmmC sijkkyosCooqq kjswooqrKLII kiophjjhkjluwpjllohlwtmlkmmkkl

Bill matches this signature exactly on all 67 markers. He therefore with high probability descends from Edward¹ Riggs—somehow. Bill believes that he does so in two different ways, that both his father John Raymond¹² Riggs and his mother Beulah Lee¹² Neece descend from Edward¹.

Here are the descents of Bill's parents, as we currently suspect them to be (where the surname is Riggs unless otherwise stated):

John Raymond¹² Riggs (*William Daniel¹¹, . . . , Edward⁵, Samuel⁴, ?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*)

Beulah Lee¹² Neece (*George Edward¹¹ Neece, Michael Edward¹⁰ Neece, John B.⁹ Neece, William⁸ Neece, Hulda⁷ Ellis, Sarah⁶, Edward⁵, Samuel⁴, ?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹*)

I supplied the ?s in these descents based on my study of Edward⁵ Riggs in my Edwardian Riggses series of books. We know from the DNA that there must be a male path from Edward¹ to William Daniel¹³ with high probability. The descent via Edward⁵ is just a guess, because he went into North Carolina then bordering Tennessee and the environs of the Neece family. It's not a strong argument.

THE RIGGS AND NEECE FAMILIES

FOURTH GENERATION

1. SAMUEL⁴ RIGGS (?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹).

We study this branch of the extensive Riggs family because it seems a likely source of the Riggses who married the Neece's.

The descent from the immigrant Edward¹ to Edward³ is firmly established.^[1] Edward¹ immigrated in 1633 to Massachusetts. And we have deduced his genetic (YDNA) signature on 67 markers.^[2]

Edward² moved to Connecticut, where he was a founder of Derby in 1655. Then he moved to New Jersey, where he signed the Fundamental Agreements as a founder of Newark in 1667.

By 1697 Edward³, born in Newark, had moved west of Newark to the vicinity of the Passaic River, which marks the boundary with Morris Co., N.J. Two of his sons, Edward⁴ and Joseph⁴, are understood, but the rest of his immediate family is not.^[3]

Samuel⁴ is thought to be a son of Edward³, but there is no proof. We don't even know if Samuel was his name, but that is what we call him here. It seems likely that it was he, whatever his name, who took the family westward across the Passaic River into Morris County. But there were other Riggses who moved into Morris County too.

The lack of records about the fourth and fifth generations in Morris County is infuriating. We know many of the Riggses who were there but have not been able to prove who was father to whom. I call this the Morris County Morass. It is the DNA signature of descendants that proves they all derive somehow from Edward² (Edward¹) and probably from Edward³

1. Anderson and Smith, *The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Mass., Revisited* (see bibliography for full details). See also my series of nine volumes on the Riggs family at alvyray.com/Riggs/, in particular Vol. 3, Part 3 (see bibliography under Smith).

2. Smith, *The Probable Genetic Signature of Edward¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Roxbury, Mass., in 1633*, (see bibliography for full details).

3. Anderson and Smith, *The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Mass., Revisited*; see also my *Edward Riggs*, Vol. 3, Part 2.

(Edward², Edward¹). But we don't know how, and have little hope at this writing of ever knowing.

As a case in point: My own ancestor Bethuel⁶ Riggs was born in Morris County in 1757. His DNA proves that he descended from Edward¹, probably in the sixth generation. But after decades of searching for his father, I am now resigned to the fact that I'll probably never know. It's that Morris County Morass: Many Edwardian Riggses (descendants from Edward¹) in, many out, but uncertainty about how the ins are connected to the outs. It's the DNA that proves that they are all related but, alas, DNA does not give us the actual descents.

N.B. I raise the cautionary flag once again for this so-called Samuel⁴ Riggs. There is much misreporting of him online and in hoary old Riggs genealogies. Please take these with a grain of salt. We don't know who his wife was, nor who his children were. See the references for my full arguments about the sorry state of these (non-scholarly) genealogies.^[4]

The following four males were all in Morris Co., N.J. at about the same time. They all moved to North Carolina at various times in the second half of the 1700s. There is no proof that they were children of Samuel⁴, although that is often claimed. And there is no proof that they were brothers, although that too is often claimed. It only seems to be a possibility from the few dates and places that are firmly established. For example, they all four married in 1749 or 1750 in Morris County, and three of them were associated with the same church there, and two of them with another (Timothy changed churches). All four were Presbyterians.

Children (none have been proved, nor have the brotherhoods):

- + 2 i ?EDWARD⁵ RIGGS, born say 1720, married 7 Feb. 1749, First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, Morris Co., N.J., JANE BUCKLEY, and had at least four children. He perhaps had a child out of wedlock

4. Anderson and Smith, *The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Mass., Revisited*; see also my Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3. In particular, there is no proof that his wife was Keziah Baldwin, nor is there any evidence that such a woman ever existed. Here are my own words, from the Samuel⁴ Riggs sketch of the second reference: "This branch is the most weakly presented in all of Wallace (which is saying a lot)." This refers to an often-cited 1901 Riggs genealogy by Wallace that is riddled with errors. There is also a 2001 Riggs genealogy by Leo Riggs which restates the problem for this branch: "Like Wallace I'm guessing."

with Mary Shipman in New Jersey. He went to Surry Co., N.C., and then into the new state of Tennessee just west. Although we shall inspect this family in detail here, see also my Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3, for further information.^[5]

- 3 ii ?TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS, born say 1723. Timothy was allowed into the Hanover Presbyterian Church, Morris Co., N.J., on the so-called “half covenant” on 12 Aug. 1750. Timothy became a communicant of the Morristown Presbyterian Church on 4 Sept. 1757. He married HANNAH —, and had at least nine children. He left New Jersey under a cloud of debt and went to Rutherford Co., N.C., and lived there many years. He died in Christian Co., Ky., between 4 Dec. 1804, when he signed his will, and before 4 Jan. 1805, when a case involving his estate was settled, and will not be further considered here. See my Timothy Riggs, Vol. 8, for full details on this family.^[6]
- 4 iii ?SAMUEL⁵ RIGGS, born say 1725, married 5 Jan. 1749, Hanover Presbyterian Church, Morris Co., N.J., ELIZABETH TOMPKINS, and had 10 children. He died in Surry Co., N.C., between 22 Sept. 1798, when he signed his will, and Aug. 1800 when it was proved, and will not be further considered here. See my Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3, for further details.^[7]
- 5 iv ?REUBEN⁵ RIGGS, born say 1727, married 16 Aug. 1750, Hanover Presbyterian Church, Morris Co., N.J., SARAH CARTER, and had one child. He died about Apr. 1776 at Fort George, on Lake George, Warren Co., N.Y., and will not be further considered here. Notice that this Reuben did not go to North Carolina. See my Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3, for further details.^[8]

5. Smith, *Edward Rigg, Vol. 3, Part III: The N.J. Branch (Problematical)*. (see bibliography for full details). This is Vol. 3, Part 3 of my Edwardian Riggs series of nine volumes.

6. Smith, *Timothy Riggs of N.J., N.C., and Ky.* (see bibliography for full details). This is Vol. 8 of my Edwardian Riggs series of nine volumes.

7. Smith, *Edward Rigg, Vol. 3, Part III: The N.J. Branch (Problematical)*. (see bibliography for full details). This is Vol. 3, Part 3 of my Edwardian Riggs series of nine volumes.

8. Smith, *Edward Rigg, Vol. 3, Part III: The N.J. Branch (Problematical)*. (see bibliography for full details). This is Vol. 3, Part 3 of my Edwardian Riggs series of nine volumes.

FIFTH GENERATION

2. **EDWARD⁵ RIGGS** (1?^{Samuel⁴}) was born say 1720, married 7 Feb. 1749, First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, Morris Co., N.J.,^[9] **JANE BUCKLEY**. At the marriage he was described as “of Roxiticus” and she “of New England.” Roxiticus “comprised what are now the towns of Mendham, Chester, Washington, Mount Olive and Roxbury.”^[10]

An outline of the proof that Edward⁵ of New Jersey, who married in 1749 in Morris Co., N.J., is the same Edward who appeared later in North Carolina and Tennessee is this: It will be proved that Edward Riggs of North Carolina was father of Clisbe, that Clisbe had a sister Elizabeth, that Samuel had a sister Elizabeth in the same place, and hence that Clisbe⁶, Samuel⁶, and Elizabeth⁶ were children of Edward⁵ of North Carolina. But this child Samuel⁶ is proved born in Morris Co., N.J., in 1760, and hence his father Edward⁵ was there then. This is consistent with Samuel⁶'s claim, in his Revolutionary War pension affidavit, that his (unnamed) father brought him from New Jersey to North Carolina in 1765.

Proof That Edward⁵ Was Father of Clisbe⁶

These two deeds prove that Edward⁵ Riggs was father of Clisbe⁶ Riggs:

On 21 Feb. 1811 Edward Riggs of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to “his son Clisby Riggs” for \$200 120 acres in Jefferson Co., “being part of a tract of land Granted by the State of North Carolina to the said Edward Riggs of Number 428 bearing date the twentieth day of September A.D. 1787 Containing one thousand Acres.” One of the witnesses was Ellis Riggs [proved to be Clisbe's son, Ellis⁷ Riggs, in Clisbe's will (q.v. below)].^[11]

9. *History of the First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, N.J.*, vol. 1, no. 2, The Record, p. 14, marriages, image online, “1749. Feb. 7. Edward Riggs, of Roxiticus, & Jane Buckley, of New England.”

10. *History of Morris Co.*, [Munsell, 1882], 211.

11. Transcription of deed in Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 738-39.

On 16 June 1817 Edward Riggs “Senior” of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to “Clisbe Riggs, son of the said Edward Riggs” of the same place, for \$10 and “other valuable considerations,” 100 acres in Jefferson Co. “it being part of a tract of land granted by the State of North Carolina to the said Edward Riggs by patent bearing date the 20th September 1787 and No. 428 for one thousand acres.”^[12] Note that there must have been a younger Edward Riggs in the vicinity at that time, probably Clisbe⁶’s son Edward⁷ Riggs [proved in Clisbe’s will (q.v. below)].

Proof That Clisbe⁶ Was Brother of Elizabeth⁶

Here is the relevant part of Clisbe⁶ Riggs’ last will and testament:

State of Tennessee

Jefferson County

May the 7th 1841

In the name of God Amen. I Clisby Riggs of the County and State aforesaid . . . do make and ordain this my last will and Testament. . . .

Secondly: Whereas **my beloved sister Elizabeth** is afflicted in her old age and my black boy Phillip being old and afflicted and not able to labour for their living, I direct that my executor shall out of the property I leave at my death shall reserve nine hundred dollars which I direct shall be put to Interest. The Interest and so much of the principle [sic] as may be necessary annually to be appropriated to a decent and comfortable support of them both while they may live. . . .

Fourthly: I appoint **my sons Ellis and Edward Riggs** as agents to have the care and oversight and management of **my sister Elizabeth** and my black boy Phillip and the allowance made for them and that they have a reasonable compensation out of my estate for their services.^[13]

It is apparent from context that his sister Elizabeth⁶ must have lived in Jefferson County.

12. Transcription of deed in Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 739.

13. Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 737.

Proof That Samuel⁶ Was Brother of Elizabeth⁶

The relevant part of an affidavit sworn to by Samuel⁶ in 1834 in his application for a Revolutionary War pension:

On this 4th day of April 1834 personally appeared in open Court before the Judge of the Circuit Court of Hawkins County now sitting, **Samuel Riggs a resident Citizen in the County of Hawkins and State of Tennessee**, aged Seventy four years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration . . . That the Declarant Samuel Riggs was born in Morris County, in the State of New Jersey, on the 4th day of April 1760. He has no record of this age himself; But there is a record of his age in the Bible left by his father at his death now in the possession of **his oldest sister Elizabeth Riggs of Jefferson County, Tennessee.**^[14]

This evidence was repeated in the answers Samuel⁶ provided to a questionnaire he was presented with after swearing the affidavit:

Question 1st Where and in what year were you born?

Answer 1st I was born in Morris County, State of New Jersey, on the 4th day of April 1760.

Question 2cd Have you any record of your age and if so, where is it?

Answer 2cd. There is a record of my age in the possession of **my sister Elisabeth of Jefferson County, East Tennessee.**

Question 3rd. Where were you living, when called into Service; where have you lived Since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now live?

Answer 3rd. When called into service, I was living in what is now Hawkins County, East Tennessee, and Greene County, E. Te. then frontier settlements. Since the Revolutionary I have lived in East Tennessee, where **I now live in Hawkins County.**^[15]

14. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C., Samuel Riggs, Pvt. N.C. line, S4095, 30 pages.

15. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C., Samuel Riggs, Pvt. N.C. line, S4095, 30 pages.

Edward⁵'s Lands in Eastern Tennessee (formerly North Carolina)

Some of these deeds have already been referenced in the arguments above. Here they are for completeness:

On 28 Oct. 1783 Edward Riggs entered a request for land in Greene Co., N.C. [later Tenn.], and 445 acres were issued to him on 20 Sept. 1787 on the north side of the “knobbs” that divide the waters of French Broad River and Holston River.^[16] This is the land that Edward later sold to Jesse Riggs (see 1789 deed below).

On 20 Sept. 1787 Edward Riggs was granted 1,000 acres in Greene Co., N.C., “Lying & being in Green County on the South side of Holsten below the Indian path that Comes from the head of Dumplin Creek to Robisons on the branch where it comes through the nobbs,” sharing a complex border with land owned by “Giddian” Morris.^[17] It was this grant from which the lands to son Clisbe were derived in the deeds above of 1811 and 1817.

On 11 July 1788 Edward Riggs was granted 200 acres in Greene Co., N.C., “on the dry fork south side Holstien.”^[18]

Argument that Jesse⁶ Riggs was son of Edward⁵ Riggs

In 1774 the tax list of Surry Co., N.C., records “Edward Riggs & son Jesse Riggs,” 2 polls.^[19] This establishes Jesse as Edward’s son.

16. N.C. Land Warrants, N.C. State Archives, roll S.108.369, location 57-61, file no. 500 Edward Riggs, warrant no. 650, cites 65:522.

17. N.C. Land Warrants, N.C. State Archives, roll S.108.368, location 1071-75, file no. 426, Edward Riggs, warrant no. 428, cites 65:496, Harmon/Hermon Cox entered on 25 Oct. 1783, and assigned his warrant to Edward Riggs on 1 Mar. 1876. The survey map shows Riggs’s land enclosing Morris’s land on three sides. The warrant to survey the parcel issued 7 June 1784, included in the same archive location, describes the land as “One Thousand acres in Green County on a Branch of Holston lying below the Indian path that Comes from the head of Dumplin Creek to Robertsons Creek on the Branch where the path comes through the Nobs Including the Big spring and running down both sides of said Creek for Complement; . . .”

18. N.C. Land Warrants, N.C. State Archives, roll S.108.369, location 633-37, file no. 619, Edward Riggs, warrant no. 608, cites 66:447, warrant first issued to George Ervin, then assigned to David Stuart, then assigned to Edward on 27 Feb. 1786, “On the South side of Holestons river on the Dry fork”; *List of North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee, 1778-1791*, NARA, Record Group 49, microfilm M68, r. 1, item 2201; *N.C. Land Grants in Tenn. 1778-1791*, 16, “[1788] 2201. Edward Riggs.”

¹⁹ Johnson, *Surry-Wilkes Taxables, 1771-1777*, Surry, 1774 Tax List, M. Armstrong’s List, 18,

The following deeds also suggest strongly that Jesse⁶ was son of Edward⁵, but the deeds do not say so, whereas the deeds to Clisbe⁶ were explicit:

On 7 Dec. 1789 Edward Riggs of [Hamblin?], Hawkins Co., N.C., sold to Jessee Riggs of Green Co., N.C., for £25, 445 acres in the state and county “aforesaid” meaning probably Hawkins Co., N.C., but possibly Green Co., N.C.^[20] This is the land that Edward⁵ obtained in the deed of 1783 above, on the north side of the “knobbs” that divide the waters of French Broad River and Holston River

On 6 Sept. 1790 “Jessee” Riggs sold to Polly Shelton, both of Hawkins Co., N.C., for £150, 245 acres in Hawkins Co. “on the north side of the Nobs that Divides the waters of French Broad & Holston River,” witnesses “Edw^d Riggs, Reubin Riggs | Sam^l Riggs.”^[21] This also suggests that Reuben Riggs was closely related. Since Samuel⁶ is argued to be Edward⁵’s son, then so might Reuben⁶ be.

N.B. In 1792 Jefferson Co., Tenn., was formed from parts of Greene and Hawkins Counties and non-county area (i.e., previously unassigned land).

On 18 Mar. 1797 Edward Riggs of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to Jesse Riggs of Grainger Co., Tenn., for £10 69p, 120 acres in Jefferson Co. “on the south side of Holstons river it being part of the tract that Edward Riggs now lives on Beginning at Samuel Riggs south East corner.” Clisby Riggs was witness.^[22] Since Clisbe⁶ and Samuel⁶ are argued to be Edward⁵’s sons, then so might Jesse⁶ be.

“Edward Riggs & son Jesse Riggs 2.”

20. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:44, “Edward Riggs To Jessee Riggs | Registered 27th May 1790 } Trans^d from Liber D page 32.” It was acknowledged in court in the December Sessions 1789, and registered 27 May 1790.

21. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:59, “Jessee Riggs To Polly Shelton | Registered 9th November 1790 } Transcribed from Liber D page 80,” acknowledged in court by “Edw^d” Riggs in “Sept^r Sessions 1790.” Note: “Polly” might be “Pally,” and the expression “Pally Shelton his heirs & assigns” appears in the deed.

22. Transcription of deed in Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 737.

Argument that Samuel⁶ Riggs was son of Edward⁵ Riggs

The following deed suggests strongly that Samuel⁶ was son of Edward⁵, but the deeds do not say so, whereas the deeds to Clisbe⁶ were explicit. This supports the argument already given that Samuel⁶, Clisbe⁶, and Elizabeth⁶ were children of Edward⁵:

On 7 Dec. 1789 Edward Riggs of Hawkins Co., N.C., sold to Samuel Riggs of the same place, for £25, 277 acres in Hawkins Co., N.C., “on the waters of Holston Joining James Ellis and bounded as follows . . . thence South to the open line of the said Edward Riggs’s thousand acre lot . . .”^[23] This deed is next to that, dated 27 May 1790, of Edward⁵ Riggs to Jesse⁶ Riggs in the deed book. Note that it places James Ellis also in close vicinity, and in vicinity of the 1000-acre grant (in 1787) to Edward⁵ Riggs.

Known (or suspected) children of Edward⁵:

- 6 i ?REUBEN⁶ RIGGS, born 1747, Morris Co., N.J.,^[24] but this predates putative father Edward⁵’s marriage in 1749, married MARY CRAWFORD, with Edward Riggs as bondsman, and had at least eight children. There is circumstantial evidence that Reuben⁶ was son of Edward⁵, but the mismatch of his birthdate and Edward’s marriage date is a problem.
- 7 ii JESSE⁶ RIGGS, born about 1758, married MARY T. —, and had at least eight children. The 1789, 1790, and 1797 deeds argue for Jesse⁶ being son of Edward⁵. The 1774 Surry Co. tax record establishes it.
- + 8 iii SAMUEL⁶ RIGGS, born 4 Apr. 1760, Morris Co., N.J., married (1) MARY MORRIS, and had children, married (2) MARY (–) LEE. He refers to “sisters” in his second Revolutionary War affidavit of 6 Aug. 1845.

23. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:46, “Edward Riggs To Sam^l Riggs | Registered 28th May 1790 } Trans^d from Liber D page 34.” It was acknowledged in court in the December Sessions 1789, and registered 28 May 1790.

24. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C., Reuben Riggs, S45880, 12 pages. His birth information is from the interrogatories following his affidavit (q.v.) on p. 5, “[born] in Morris County N Jersey in 1747,” supported by his claiming to be 85 at the date 20 Aug. 1832 of the affidavit, and his death is written in pencil on the document on p. 2, “Died 1837,” and repeated on p. 12, “He died in 1837, exact date not given.”

- + 9 iv **CLISBE⁶ RIGGS**, born **about 1764**. His will, written 7 May 1841 in Jefferson Co., Tenn., refers to his “beloved sister Elizabeth.” So this binds Samuel⁶, Clisbe⁶, and Elizabeth⁶ together. He had perhaps nine children, at least five.
- 10 v **ELIZABETH⁶ RIGGS**, of Jefferson Co., Tenn. See mention of her in brother Samuel’s pension application. In his pension file Samuel Riggs refers to her as “his oldest Sister Elizabeth Riggs of Jefferson County, Tennessee.” So there were other sisters. Elizabeth was alive 4 Apr. 1834 at the time of Samuel’s first affidavit (q.v.) but had died by the time of Samuel’s second affidavit (q.v.) of 6 Aug. 1845.
- + 11 vi **SARAH⁶ RIGGS**, married **JAMES ELLIS**, and had at least one child. See the circumstantial argument that Sarah⁶ was a daughter of Edward⁵, in the sketch of her daughter, Huldah⁷ Ellis.

SIXTH GENERATION

8. **SAMUEL**⁶ **RIGGS** (₂*Edward*⁵, ?*Samuel*⁴) was born 4 Apr. 1760, Morris Co., N.J., and died after 6 Aug. 1845, aged 85, when he swore a second affidavit for his Revolutionary War pension application, in Hawkins Co., Tenn. He married (1) **MARY MORRIS**, daughter of Gideon Morris Sr., as we know from the deed below of 15 Mar. 1803 when he sold the property he'd inherited from her father to her brother Gideon Morris Jr. From several deeds Samuel executed in Jan. and Mar. 1844, we know of his estranged second wife, **MARY** (→) **LEE**, who first married Thomas Lee.

Here is his Revolutionary War pension application abstract, which lists his many moves (boldfaced for convenience):

[Riggs] Samuel, NC Line, S4095, sol was **b 4 Apr 1760 in Morris Co NJ** & sol referred to his sis Elizabeth of Jefferson Co TN as having a record of his age, at aged or [sic] 5 yrs **he moved with his father to Surry Co NC** & at age of 17 he moved to **Powell's Valley** (which later became **Hawkins Co TN**) for 1 yr then moved to the **north fork of the Holston River** & enl there & later **returned with his father to Surry Co NC** & in 1780 he moved to **Greene Co NC** which was later in TN & also enl there & after the Rev he lived in **Green, Jefferson & Hawkins Cos all in TN**, he appl 4 Apr 1834 Hawkins Co TN, in 1845 a John Riggs was a JP for Hawkins Co TN but no relationship to sol was given.^[25]

His Revolutionary War pension application affidavit mentions “my sister Elisabeth of Jefferson County, East Tennessee,” as the abstract above reports.

The sequence of moves abstracted above establish that Edward⁵ was surely his father, although he was never named. Our circumstantial case is established by putting the locations of the two men up side by side.

On 7 Dec. 1789 **Edward Riggs** of Hawkins Co., N.C., sold to Samuel Riggs of the same place, for £25, a tract of 277 acres in Hawkins Co. “on the waters of Holston **Joining James Elliss.**” Registered 28 May 1790.^[26]

²⁵. White, *Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files*, 3:2889.

²⁶. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:46, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Edward Riggs To

On 15 Mar. 1803 Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., sold to Gideon “Morriss” Jr. of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for \$300, “the Lands of Gideon Morriss Sen^r deceased that descended to him by virtue of **his Wife Mary being a daughter of the said Gideon Morriss Sen^r deceased.**” Acknowledge Oct. Sessions 1805. Registered 13 Jan. 1806.^[27]

9. CLISBE⁶ RIGGS (₂Edward⁵, ?Samuel⁴) was born **about 1764**. His will, written 7 May 1841 in Jefferson Co., Tenn., refers to his “beloved sister Elizabeth.” So this binds siblings Samuel⁶, Clisbe⁶, and Elizabeth⁶ together. Clisbe had perhaps nine children, at least five.

11. SARAH⁶ RIGGS (₂Edward⁵, ?Samuel⁴) married JAMES ELLIS.

Known child:

- + 12 i HULDAH⁷ ELLIS, married JOHN⁷ NEECE, and had at least nine children.

- + 13 i XXX⁷ RIGGS. [Ignore this item. It is just a device for structuring this document.]

Sam¹ Riggs Registered 28th May 1790 } Trans^d from Liber D page 34.”

²⁷. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, G:203-204, item 101, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Riggs’s Deed to Morriss Registered Janr’y^e 13th 1806.”

SEVENTH GENERATION

13. XXX⁷ RIGGS (xxx⁶).

Child:

+ 14 i XXX⁸ RIGGS.

12. HULDAH⁷ ELLIS (₁₁Sarah⁶, Edward⁵, ?Samuel⁴) was born in 1786 (grave-stone, so 14 at marriage), Tennessee (1850 and 1860 census), died Nov. 1861, age 75, and was buried in Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., near her son Ellis⁸ Neece. Huldah married 31 May 1800, Jefferson Co., Tenn. (see next paragraph), JOHN⁷ NEECE, who was born about 1782, assuming he was about 18 at marriage. He died before 28 Mar. 1837, Lincoln Co., Tenn., because a deed of that date (q.v.) stated that he was deceased, and probably died before an 1836 tax list of Lincoln Co. was compiled that lists “Hulda Neese” as a taxpayer.^[28]

John “Meer” (a misreading of “Nees” presumably) married 31 May 1800, Jefferson Co., Tenn., “Huldey” Ellis, with Edward Riggs as bondsman.^[29]

I claim above that James Ellis married Edward Riggs’s daughter Sarah Riggs, and that John Neece married their daughter Huldah Ellis. I have not found direct evidence of any of this, but the circumstantial case is strong: (1) James Ellis occupied land in Hawkins Co., Tenn., immediately adjacent to Edward Riggs, as the deeds cited herein fully attest. (2) James Ellis was married to a Sarah, as an 1803 deed cited herein indicates. (3) That deed was to John Neece in 1803, shortly after John’s marriage to

28. *Find a Grave*, no. 6947745, gravestone photographs, by Monte Neece, Connie Stockton Schmidt, and Kathy Sidenstricker, Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., “Huldah Neece | Born, 1786: Died | Nov, 1861: Age. 75. | Years.”

29. McGhee, *Historical Records of East Tenn.; Jefferson Co. Edition*, 68, “[groom] Meer [sic], John [bride] Ellis, Huldey [bondsman] Riggs, Edward [date] 5-31-1800” [see Bibliography for details.]; another reading: *Tenn. County Marriages, 1790-1950*, John Ray [sic] to “Huddy” Ellis, 31 May 1800, Jefferson Co., GS 968301; Jefferson Co., Tenn., Marriages, 1792-1881, 35, image 53/594 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, FHL 968301, DGS 7621533, “[no.] 346 [married] May 31, 1800 [parties] John Ray [sic] to Huddy [sic] Ellis [return] No return.” This latter record reads very clearly.

Huldah Ellis. (4) The land in that deed bordered that of James Ellis and hence also lay near the land of Edward Riggs. And (5), an Edward Riggs was the bondsman for the marriage of John Neece to Huldah Ellis.^[30]

N.B. Huldah was one of the prophetesses of the Bible. She is mentioned once, 2 Kings 22:14. Note that her name is not Mahuldah, a form that appears often in online unsourced genealogies, but I haven't found a single record that supports it. However, there is the occasional Mahuldah in the records of the next generation, but Huldah (or Hulda) is the usual form in most other records even for those cases (q.v.).



Figure 1. Gravestones for Huldah⁷ Neece, her son, Elder Ellis⁸ Neece, and his wife.^[31]

30. Also see Edward⁵ Riggs (?Samuel⁴, ?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) in my Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3 book.

31. *Find a Grave*, no. 6947745, gravestone photographs, by Monte Neece, with this note from the photographer, dated 6 Mar. 2012: "I took this photo in 1976 on my first visit here. The stone was covered in moss. I cleaned it and ued black enamel paint to shade in the inscription. I'm glad I did because on subsequent visits in 2006, 2009, 2013 and 2016 the inscription became all but unreadable. . . . The large marker behind Hulda's stone is that of Ellis Neece, her 2nd son." The stone to the

N.B. Jefferson County formed from Greene and Hawkins Counties, Tennessee, in 1792. These counties are northwest of North Carolina in the northeast “point” of Tennessee and were, in fact, part of North Carolina before the formation of Tennessee in 1790 (originally called Territory South of the Ohio River). Lincoln and Giles Counties, side by side, were effective counties as of 1810 on the mid-south border of Tennessee, bordering on Alabama, a substantial distance from Greene, Hawkins, and Jefferson Counties.

In my book *Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3*, I attempt to establish the genealogy of Edward⁵ Riggs of North Carolina.^[32] I will not repeat the arguments presented there. For our purposes here, I begin with his entry into the part of North Carolina that would become Tennessee.

An outline of the proof that Edward⁵ of New Jersey, married 7 Feb. 1749, First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, Morris Co.,^[33] Jane Buckley, is the same Edward who appeared later in North Carolina is this: It is proved that Edward Riggs of North Carolina was father of Clisby, that Clisby had a sister Elizabeth, that Samuel had a sister Elizabeth, and hence that Clisby⁶, Samuel⁶, and Elizabeth⁶ were children of Edward⁵ of North Carolina. But this child Samuel⁶ is proved born in Morris Co., N.J., in 1760, and hence his father Edward⁵ was there then too. This is consistent with Samuel’s claim, in his Revolutionary War pension affidavit, that his (unnamed) father brought him to North Carolina in 1765.

I establish with a strong circumstantial argument in the book that Edward⁵ had a son, Samuel⁶ Riggs, born 4 Apr. 1760, Morris Co., N.J., and died after the first quarter of 1844 when he was paid his last Revolutionary War pension payment in Jonesboro[ugh], Washington Co., Tenn.^[34] He,

right of Huldah’s states: “Eld Ellis Neece | Husband of | Mary Neece | born | Oct. 2, 1803 | died | June 21, 1882.” Much of this information is repeated on the large monument.

32. Smith, *Edward Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3* (see bibliography for full reference), 45 (in v14.71).

33. From *The Record* published by the First Presbyterian Church of Morristown, 1880, online at <www.rootsweb.com/~njmorris/churches/1stpreshmarriages.htm> (accessed 21 Apr. 2004), “Riggs, Edward (of Roxiticus) Buckley, Jane (of New England) 07 Feb 1749.”

34. *Index to Selected Final Payment Voucher, 1818–1864*, Final Payment Voucher Received from the General Accounting Office, NARA RG 217, “[name] Riggs, Samuel [agency of payment] Jonesboro, Tenn [date of Act] 1832 [date of payment] 1st qr 1844 [date of death] [empty].”

the “Declarant,” swore the following affidavit on 4 Apr. 1834 to obtain a Revolutionary War pension:

In the year 1780 Declt moved to the head of Lick Creek in Greene County, North Carolina now E. Te. [East Tenn.] where he lived five [“five” written over “six”] years, when he moved to the waters of French broad river in what is now Jefferson County E. Te. where he lived two years, then to the waters of Holson river in Jefferson, where he lived three years, then to fall creek, waters of Holson, in Hawkins County, where he has lived for forty [“three” lined through] four years and where he now lives.^[35]

I also suggest that Samuel⁶ had siblings Reubin⁶, Jesse⁶, Clisby⁶, and Elizabeth⁶. We are reasonably certain of these except for Reubin and Jesse. It is also suggested that Sarah⁶ was another sibling, but there is no proof. She was the putative wife of James Ellis, again with no proof other than living next door to Edward suggests. Her name is not given in any known record. Nevertheless we can deliver a fairly strong circumstantial case that Sarah⁶ was another sibling.

The following several deeds are also in the aforementioned book. They establish Edward⁵ Riggs next to James Ellis:

Reuben Riggs, Edward Riggs, and “Jenny” [Jessy?] Riggs were listed in the 1783 tax list for Greene Co., Tenn.^[36] Note that this places Reuben and Edward (and possibly Jesse) together in Greene Co.

On 28 Oct. 1783 Edward Riggs entered a request for land in Greene Co., Tenn., and 445 acres were issued to him on 20 Sept. 1787 on the north side of the “knobbs” that divide the waters of French Broad River and Holston River.^[37]

On 4 May 1784 Reuben Riggs was deeded 200 acres of land in Greene Co., Tenn., from James English and his wife Elizabeth.^[38]

35. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C., Samuel Riggs, Pvt. N.C. line, S4095, 30 pages.

36. Alderman, *The Overmountain Men*, 242.

37. N.C. Land Warrants, N.C. State Archives, roll S.108.369, location 57-61, file no. 500 Edward Riggs, warrant no. 650, cites 65:522.

38. Burgner, *Greene Co., Tenn., Minutes of the Court of Common Pleas, 1783-1795*, 9, Tuesday after first Monday of May 1784, “[p16] A deed of conveyance from Jas and Elizabeth English to Reuben Riggs for 200 A or [sic] land was duly acknowledged in court by the said Jas & Elizabeth his wife & the same

On 20 Sept. 1787 Edward Riggs was granted 1,000 acres in Greene Co., N.C., “Lying & being in Green County on the South side of Holsten below the Indian path that Comes from the head of Dumplin Creek to Robisons on the branch where it comes through the nobbs,” sharing a complex border with land owned by “Giddian” Morris.^[39]

In 1787 Jesse Riggs was granted land in Greene Co., Tenn.^[40]

On 11 July 1788 Edward Riggs was granted 200 acres in Greene Co., Tenn., “on the dry fork south side Holstien.”^[41]

On 7 Dec. 1789 Edward Riggs of [Hamblin?], Hawkins Co., N.C., sold to Jessee Riggs of Green Co., N.C., for £25, 445 acres in the state and county “aforesaid” meaning ambiguously Hawkins Co., N.C., or Green Co., N.C. It was acknowledged in court in the December Sessions 1789, of Hawkins Co., and registered 27 May 1790.^[42]

On 7 Dec. 1789 Edward Riggs of Hawkins Co., N.C., sold to Samuel Riggs of the same place, for £25, 277 acres in Hawkins Co., N.C., “on the waters of Holston **Joining James Ellis** and bounded as follows . . . thence South to the open line of the said Edward Riggs’s thousand acre lot . . .” It was acknowledged in court in the December Sessions 1789, and registered 28 May 1790.^[43]

is ordered to be recorded.”

39. N.C. Land Warrants, N.C. State Archives, roll S.108.368, location 1071-75, file no. 426, Edward Riggs, warrant no. 428, cites 65:496, Harmon/Hermon Cox entered on 25 Oct. 1783, and assigned his warrant to Edward Riggs on 1 Mar. 1876. The survey map shows Riggs’s land enclosing Morris’s land on three sides. The warrant to survey the parcel issued 7 June 1784, included in the same archive location, describes the land as “One Thousand acres in Green County on a Branch of Holston lying below the Indian path that Comes from the head of Dumplin Creek to Robertsons Creek on the Branch where the path comes through the Nobs Including the Big spring and running down both sides of said Creek for Complement; . . .”

40. N.C. *Land Grants in Tenn. 1778-1791*, 13, “[1787] 1824. Jesse Riggs.”

41. N.C. Land Warrants, N.C. State Archives, roll S.108.369, location 633-37, file no. 619, Edward Riggs, warrant no. 608, cites 66:447, warrant first issued to George Ervin, then assigned to David Stuart, then assigned to Edward on 27 Feb. 1786, “On the South side of Holestons river on the Dry fork”; *List of North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee, 1778-1791*, NARA, Record Group 49, microfilm M68, r. 1, item 2201; N.C. *Land Grants in Tenn. 1778-1791*, 16, “[1788] 2201. Edward Riggs.”

42. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:44, “Edward Riggs To Jessee Riggs | Registered 27th May 1790 } Trans^d from Liber D page 32.”

43. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:46, “Edward Riggs To Sam^l Riggs | Registered 28th May 1790 } Trans^d from Liber D page 34.”

On 6 Sept. 1790 “Jessee” Riggs sold to Polly Shelton, both of Hawkins Co., N.C., for £150, 245 acres in Hawkins Co. “on the north side of the Nobs that Divides the waters of French Broad & Holston River,” witnesses “Edw^d Riggs, Reubin Riggs | Sam^l Riggs.”^[44]

On 8 Sept. 1790 (in a deed following the one just above) Edward Riggs of Hawkins Co., N.C., sold 80 acres in Hawkins Co. to James Ellis of the same place for £20 “on the waters of Holston Including the plantation there the said Ellis now livs.”^[45] Note that Edward, Reubin, Jesse, and Samuel Riggs and James Ellis are now altogether in essentially the same place in Hawkins Co., Tenn.

On 26 Feb. 1790 Jessee Riggs of Green Co., N.C., sold to John Ruddick of Hawkins Co., N.C., for £13, a “tract or parcel of Land lying and being in Hawkins County on the South Side of Holston River on the North Side of the Knobbs that Divides the Waters of French Broad & Holston Rivers,” containing 200 acres, “It being a Tract or parcel of **Land Granted unto Edward Riggs** the Grant bearing date at King[sbury?] the 20th day of Sept^r in the 12th Year of our Independence AD 1787, and the said Edward Riggs conveyed the said Land unto the aforesaid Jessee Riggs on the Sixth day of December AD 1789.” Witnesses were Edward Riggs, George Daggett, and Samuel Riggs. Registered 6 Mar. 1790.^[46]

N.B. In 1792 Jefferson Co., Tenn., was formed from parts of Greene and Hawkins Counties and non-county area (i.e., previously unassigned land).

On 4 Sept. 1792 Edward Riggs of Hawkins Co. “in the ceded Ter. So. of the Ri. Oh. [Territory South of the River Ohio],” sold to William Cocke

44. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:59, “Jessee Riggs To Polly Shelton | Registered 9th November 1790 } Transcribed from Liber D page 80,” acknowledged in court by “Edwth” Riggs in “Sept^r Sessions 1790.” Note: “Polly” might be “Pally,” and the expression “Pally Shelton his heirs & assigns” appears in the deed.

45. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:59-60, “Edw^d Riggs To J Ellis Reg^{nl} 9th Nov^r 1790 , Trans^d from Liber D page 81,” signed by Edward Riggs, and acknowledged in court by “Edwth” Riggs in “Sept^r Sessions 1790.”

46. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 1:31, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Jessee Riggs To John Ruddick Registered 6th March 1790 } Transfer^d from Liber C page 111.”

“of the County & Territory aforesaid,” for £200, a tract of 70 acres in Hawkins Co. “on fall creek.” Registered 19 Dec. 1792.^[47]

The following transcription, mentioning James Alles [sic Ellis] was provided to me by researcher Don Blauvelt:

Territory So. of Ohio River. Scale 100 ps (poles) in one inch. By Virtue of a Warrant to me Directd of (Nov. 17th?) I have **surveyd for Saml Riggs Two Hundred Acres of Land on fall Creek Including the place he now lives on joining a survey Made for Jessey Riggs.**

Beginning at a line of small white oak on a Ridge turning thence North 98 West 160 (poles) to a (??) oak on a Ridge thence North 220 (poles) to a stake. Thence East 160 (poles) a Stake & from thence to the Beginning. Surveyd 18th day of Novemr 1792.

by Thos King

Saml Riggs & James Alles (sic, James Ellis) - SCB <Sworn Chain Bearer>^[48]

On 17 Dec. 1792, grant no. 78 was registered at “South West Territory of the United States of Jefferson State of North Carolina,” granting Hugh Johnston 200 acres at 50 shillings per hundred “lying and being in our County of Hawkins on the waters of the Holston joing [sic] Jess Riggs, Jonathan Bird and Gidion Morriss.”^[49]

On 28 Jan. 1793 Edward Riggs sold to Gideon “Morress,” both of Jefferson Co., “territory South of the river Ohio,” for £10, a parcel of land of 320 acres in Jefferson Co. on “the waters of Holston part of one thousand acre Survey in Edward Riggs Name Obtained from the State of North Carolina Beginning at a Hicory Corner to Jesse Riggs . . .” Edward Riggs signed. Witnesses: James “Roddye” and William Murphy. Registered 19

47. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 2:55, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Edward Riggs To W^m Cocke Regs^d 19th Dec^r 1792.”

48. Courtesy Dan Blauvelt, with this note: “Under a miscellaneous warrant of survey found in the NC State Archives microfilm, Raleigh, this same 200 acres sold to son Samuel was resurveyed on November 18, 1792.”

49. *Jefferson Co., Tenn., Grant Book No. 1, 1792–1794*, 1:14, a .pdf of FHL 976.8924 R2d (fiche 6088023), downloaded from <www.FamilySearch.org>, 21 Jan. 2019, a transcription, with this grant no. 78 to Hugh Johnston for 200 acres transcribed on p. 3.

June 1793.^[50] From the 15 Mar. 1803 deed below we know that **Samuel Riggs married Mary Morris, daughter of Gideon Morris Sr., deceased by then, who had a brother Gideon Morris Jr.**

On 18 Mar. 1797 Edward Riggs, of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to Jesse Riggs, of Grainger Co., Tenn., for £10, a parcel of land of 120 acres in Jefferson Co. on “the south side of Holstons river it being part of the tract that Edward Riggs now lives on Beginning at Samuel Riggs south East corner of his two hundred and forty seven [acre] tract,” the description further mentioning Samuel Riggs (again), Edward Riggs (again), and Gideon “Morress.” Edward Riggs signed and acknowledged. Witness: Clisby Riggs. Registered 10 June 1797.^[51] This adds Clisby Riggs to the mix.

The next three deeds (1798–1804) show the progressive sales of some of Edward Riggs land, eventually to William Cox. Between the first and second of them, in 1800, John Neece married Huldah Ellis, and purchased land that was part of the original Edward Riggs grant.

On 10 Jan. 1798 Edward Riggs sold to David “Sutherland,” both of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for £30, a parcel of land of 120 acres in Jefferson Co. on “the south side of Holstons river also on the south Side of the waggon road that leads to Knoxville Beginning at an ash on James Ellises line on a branch a Corner of said Ellises land . . . ,” “by grant n^o. granted to Edward Riggs by the state of North Carolina.” Edward Riggs signed. Witnesses: John Woodward and “And^w Sutherland.” Registered 7 Feb. 1798.^[52]

On 20 Dec. 1802 David Sunderland sold to John “Neice,” both of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for \$250, a parcel of land of 120 acres in Jefferson Co. on “the South Side of Holston river also on the South Side of the Road Leading to Knoxville.” The land description starts: “Beginning at an ash on James Ellises Line comes to said Ellis on a branch . . . ,” “said Land was granted to Edward Riggs and by him conveyed to David Sunderland.”

50. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, C:85–87, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, item 42, “Conveyance from Edward Riggs to Gideon Morress Regs^d. June ye 19th 1793.”

51. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, D:69–71, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, item 25, “Riggs Deed to Riggs Registered June ye 10th 1797.”

52. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, D:157–158, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, item 88, “Riggs Deed to Sutherland Registerd Feby ye 7th, 1798.”

David Sunderland signed and acknowledged. Witnesses: William Smith and John Greenlee. Registered 6 Oct. 1803.^[53]

On 20 Dec. 1802 David Sunderland sold to John “Neice,” both of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for \$250, a parcel of land of 120 acres in Jefferson Co. on “the South Side of Holston river also on the South Side of the Road Leading to Knoxville.” The land description starts: “Beginning at an ash on James Ellises Line comes to said Ellis on a branch . . .,” “said Land was granted to Edward Riggs and by him conveyed to David Sunderland.” David Sunderland signed and acknowledged. Witnesses: William Smith and John Greenlee. Registered 6 Oct. 1803.^[54]

On 14 Jan. 1803 **James Ellis and (presumably his wife) Sarah**, of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to John “Niece” of the same place, for \$12, a parcel of land of 6½ acres, “being on the South Side of the main Road Leading to Knoxville,” the land description mentions a “line betwixt James Ellis and John Niece.” The conveyance was signed by both **James and Sarah “Elliss.”** Witnesses were Jesse and Elizabeth “Elliss.” Registered 15 July 1803.^[55]

On 21 Aug. 1805 John “Niece” sold to William Cox, both of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for \$300, a parcel of land of 126 acres in Jefferson Co. on “the South Side of Holston River also on the South Side of the Main Road Leading to Knoxville.” The land description mentions a “Line between James Ellice [Ellis] and John Niece,” “S^d Land [i.e., the land being sold] by Grant n^o granted to Edward Riggs by the State of North Carolina from him Conveyed to David Sunderland and from him to John Neece.” John Niece signed with his mark. Witnesses: James Elliott and Mordecai Mendenhall. Acknowledged in the April Session 1806, Jefferson Co., Tenn. Registered 19 July 1806.^[56]

53. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, F:168, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, item 488, “Sunderland Deed to Niece Registerd Oct^r ye 6th 1803.”

54. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, F:168, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, item 488, “Sunderland Deed to Niece Registerd Oct^r ye 6th 1803.”

55. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, F:116-118, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Ellises Deed to Neice Registered July ye 15th, 1803.”

56. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, H:30, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “30 Nieces Deed to Cox Registered July y^e 19th 1806.”

On 15 Mar. 1803 Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., sold to Gideon "Morriss" Jr. of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for \$300, "the Lands of Gideon Morriss Sen^r deceased that descended to him by virtue of **his Wife Mary being a daughter of the said Gideon Morriss Sen^r deceased.**" Acknowledge Oct. Sessions 1805. Registered 13 Jan. 1806.^[57]

On 16 Mar. 1808 William Cocke of Hawkins Co., Tenn., sold to Edward Riggs of the same place, for \$500, a tract of 100 acres in Hawkins Co. "on the waters of fall Creek." Registered 10 Dec. 1808.^[58]

On 27 May 1808 William Cocke of Hawkins Co., Tenn., sold to Edward Riggs of the same place, for \$1,000, a tract of 70 acres in Hawkins Co. "on fall Creek." Registered 10 Dec. 1808.^[59]

On 6 Sept. 1819 Alexander Rodgers of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., for \$105, a parcel of 20 acres in Jefferson Co., "on the North Side of the dividing ridge of Holston river and Notachucky [*sic*, Nolichucky] bounded by Samuel Riggs and Abram Witson Esqr Beginning on Said Riggs line and Small hickory thence with Said Riggs line South Seventy west thirty poles to three dogwoods near Samuel Riggs Corner . . ." Signed by Alexander Rodgers. Witnesses: John Ward, "Joohn" Morris, and William Sheperd. Acknowledged September Sessions 1820. Registered 22 May 1821.^[60]

On 8 Mar. 1821 Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., sold to John Bull of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for \$86.20, a parcel of 29 acres 2 rods 30 poles in Jefferson Co., "it being a part of a Fifty Acre Entry made by the said Riggs Joining the South East of said Bull land formerly the land of **Jesse Riggs Senior** - beginning At a Sassafras and some other marked Saplings it being that the said Riggs bought of the said Bull and John Ward [see next deed] . . ." Signed by Samuel Riggs. Witnesses: Elihu Millikan,

57. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, G:203-204, item 101, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, "Tiggs's Deed to Morriss Registered Janr'y^e 13th 1806."

58. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 6:105-106, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, "William Cocke To Samuel Riggs Dec^r 10th 1808."

59. Hawkins Co., Tenn., Deeds, 6:106-107, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, "William Cocke To Samuel Riggs Regt^d 10th Dec^r 1808."

60. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, Q:37-38, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, "Alexander Rogers Deed to Samuel Riggs for 20 acres of Land registered 22 May 1821."

John Riggs, and Edward Riggs. Acknowledged June Sessions 1821. Registered 1 Oct. 1821.^[61]

On 8 Mar. 1821 John Bull and John Ward of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., for \$250, a parcel of 33¼ acres in Jefferson Co., “it being an Entry made by the Said Bull bounded all around by lines of said Riggs . . .” The land description mentioned Alexander “Rogers,” “said Riggs” [Samuel], and Edward Riggs. Signed by “Jn^o” Bull and John Ward. Witnesses: Elihu Millikan, Edward Riggs, and John Riggs. Acknowledged June Sessions 1821. Registered 1 Oct. 1821.^[62]

On 8 Mar. 1821 John Bull and John Ward of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., for \$30, a parcel of 6 acres 2 rods 20 poles in Jefferson Co., “Joining lands with the said Samuel Riggs it being a part of an improvement made by Alexander Rodgers . . .” Signed by “Jn^o” Bull and John Ward. Witnesses: Elihu Millikan, Edward Riggs, and John Riggs. Acknowledged June Sessions 1821. Registered 1 Oct. 1821.^[63]

On 14 Oct. 1823 Thomas Roddy of Jefferson Co., Tenn., sold to Samuel Riggs of Hawkins Co., Tenn., for \$252, a parcel of 36 acres, “lying and being in the Counties of Hawkins & Jefferson on the north Side of the great road leading from Russelville to Cheeks X Roads [crossroads] . . .” The land description mentions “Lot No 20 of the Town of Russelville.” Signed by Thomas Roddy. Witnesses: G. McCraid and Peregrine G. Yoe. Acknowledged March Sessions 1824. Registered 1 May 1824.^[64]

Now we focus on Neece records:

61. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, Q:96-97, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Samuel Riggs Deed to John Bull for 29 acres 2 rods 9 poles of land Registered October 1st 1821.”

62. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, Q:97-98, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “John Bull and John Ward Deed to Samuel Riggs for 33¼ acres of land Registered October 1 1821.”

63. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, Q:98-100, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “John Bull and John Ward Deed to Samuel Riggs for 6 acres 2 rods & 20 poles of land Registered Oct. 1, 1821.”

64. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, Q:411-413, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Thomas Roddy Deed to Samuel Riggs for 36 acres of land Registered May 1st 1824.”

In 1805 John “Neise” paid taxes in Greene Co., Tenn.^[65] Note that if he had just reached age 21, then his birth would have been 1784, and he would have been 16 at marriage.

In 1812 John “Nees” Sr. paid taxes in Greene Co., Tenn.^[66]

N.B. Note the break here from Jefferson and Greene Counties in northeast Tennessee to distant Lincoln County, in mid-south Tennessee, which became effective in 1810.

In Nov. 1814 John “Niece” of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to Micajah Clemmons of the same place, for \$80, 20 acres of land in a tract “which was granted to the said Niece by the State of Tennessee Lying in Lincoln County in the second district on the west waters of the east fork of Mulberry creek a North Branch of Elk River.” The deed was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by Niece on 12 Aug. 1815.^[67]

On 2 Feb. 1815 Hardy Holeman of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to John “Niece” of the same place, for \$30, 10 acres of land in the same county “on west Mulberry.” The deed was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by Holeman on 11 Feb. 1815.^[68]

On 2 Feb. 1815 (same day as transaction just above) John “Niece” of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to Hardy Holeman of the same place, for \$30, 20 acres of land in the same county “on the west side of west Mulberry.” The deed was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by Niece on 11 Feb. 1815. The same witnesses were involved. The land descriptions differ so this was apparently just a handy swap of lands.^[69]

Placeholder: This deed places Jesse Riggs in Lincoln Co. in 1816 at the same time as the Neeces: On 21 May 1816 Jesse Riggs of “Linkhern” [Lincoln] Co., Tenn., sold to Martin Stubblefield of Jefferson Co., Tenn., for

65. *Tenn. Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1810–1891*, John “Neise,” 1805 tax list, Greene Co., Tenn.

66. *Tenn. Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1810–1891*, John “Nees” Sr., 1812 tax list, Greene Co., Tenn.

67. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, C:370, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, indenture signed by John “Niece” his mark, witnessed by Green Magee and Williard Joann, registered 30 Oct. 1815.

68. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, C:256–257, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, signed by John Niece his mark, witnessed by John Eaton and James Grant, registered 7 Mar. 1815.

69. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, C:257–258, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, witnessed by John Eaton and James Grant, registered 7 Mar. 1815.

\$45, a tract of land of 9 acres in Jefferson Co. “granted to Jesse Riggs & others joining lines of land granted to Gideon Morris.” Signed by Jesse Riggs. Witnesses: Jacob Peck, Charles F. Keith, and John Bull. Acknowledged in March Sessions 1817. Registered 4 Apr. 1817^[70]

In 1820 John “Nease,” 26-45 [implies born 1775-1794], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 26-45 [Huldah], and with four boys [John, 10; Hardy, 5; Jesse, 2?; Harrison, 1] and two girls [Naoma, 8; Permelia, 3] under 10, and two males [Ellis, 17; William, 14] and two females [Mary, 12; and ?] 10-16, and one male [Robert, 19] 18-26. Nearby (three names removed) was listed John Rees.^[71]

On 4 Apr. 1827, Survey No. 1245 was taken for John “Neese” of 89 138/160 acres [89 acres and 138 poles] in Lincoln Co., Tenn., “on the waters of the west fork of Mulberry creek a North branch of Elk River.” The land description mentions “corner of Said Neeses five hundred acres.” Neese had made the formal Entry No. 1133 (for 100 acres) on 12 Jan. 1826 with the Entry Taker of Lincoln Co.^[72]

On 27 Apr. 1829, Survey No. 1245 was taken for John “Neese” of 16 19/160 acres [16 acres and 19 poles] in Lincoln Co., Tenn., “on the waters of the West fork of Mulberry creek.” The land description mentions “corner of an entry in the name of s^d Neese.” Neese had made the formal Entry No. 1535 (for 18 acres and 6 poles) on 16 Apr. 1827 with the Entry Taker of Lincoln Co.^[73]

In 1830 John “Neace,” 40-50 [implies born 1780-1790], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 40-50 [Huldah], and with one boy [Barksdale, 1] under 5, three boys [James, 5; Harvey, 10; and ?] 5-10, one male [Harrison, 11; or Jesse, 12] and one female [Permelia, 13] 10-15, one

70. Jefferson Co., Tenn., Deeds, O:96-99, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, “Jesse Riggs Deed to Martin Stubblefield For Nine acres of land Registered April 4th 1817.”

71. US census, 1820, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 123, p. 264.

72. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Land Surveys, 2:1, no. 1245 for John “Neese” for 89+ acres, signed by the Deputy Surveyor James P. Baxter on 4 Apr. 1827, contains a small map, FHL 898377.

73. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Land Surveys, 2:58-59, no. 1349 for John “Neese” for 89+ acres, signed by the Deputy Surveyor James P. Baxter on 27 Apr. 1829, contains a small map, FHL 898377.

male [Hardy, 15] and one female [Naoma, 18] 15-20, and one male [John, 20] 20-30.^[74]

In 1830 **Samuel Riggs**, 70-80, resided in **Hawkins Co.**, Tenn., with a male 30-40, one male 10-15, and one male 15-20, and also with six male and four female slaves under 10, five male and three female slaves 10-24, and one male and two female slaves 24-36.^[75]

In 1830 Clisbe Riggs, 60-70, resided in Jefferson Co., Tenn., with a woman 70-80, and with one male and one female 20-30. Gideon Morris, 40-50, is listed next.^[76]

In 1840 Clisbe Riggs, 70-80, resided in Jefferson Co., Tenn., with a woman 80-90. Jesse Riggs, 30-40 is listed next to Clisbe, and Edward Riggs, 40-50, is listed three names away.^[77] I list all these because we are looking for an Edwardian Riggs from whom William Daniel¹¹ Riggs descends. We know he must be Edwardian from the DNA.

Placeholder: [Note that this is Greene Co., quite a distance from Lincoln Co.] In 1830 John Neese Sr., 70-80 [implies born 1750-1760], resided in Greene Co., Tenn., with a woman 70-80, one male 10-15, one male 20-30, and one female 30-40. Listed next to him was Adam Neese, 30-40, with a woman 20-30, one boy and two girls under 5, one girl 5-10, one male and two females 10-15. Listed next to Adam was **John Neese Jr.**, 40-50 [implies born 1780-1790], with a woman 30-40, one girl under 5, one boy 5-10, one male and one female 10-15, and three males 15-20.^[78] This is tricky, because this John Neese Jr. fits the John who married Hulda in 1800, and Jefferson Co. abuts Green Co. How do we distinguish between this John Neese Jr. and the John Neece in Lincoln Co. at the same time? [N.B. I've found an inventory for John "Neas" deceased in Greene Co., Tenn., ("Oct. 22, 1832 Min. 17, p. 61"), sale on 3 Aug. 1832. The list of purchasers includes George Neas, Adam Neas, Philip Neas Sr., John Neas S. [Sr.], Benjamin Neas, Solomon Neas, Henry Neas, Samuel

74. US census, 1830, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 177, p. 212.

75. U.S. census, 1830, Hawkins Co., Tenn., r. 178, p. 20.

76. U.S. census, 1830, Jefferson Co., Tenn., r. 180, p. 287?, item 251.

77. U.S. census, 1840, Jefferson Co., Tenn., r. 526, p. 335.

78. US census, 1830, 90th Regiment, Greene Co., Tenn., r. 180, p. 161.

Neas, Magdalen Neas. I conclude that this is a completely different family from the John Neece family of Lincoln Co., Tenn., at the same time.^[79]

John, “Hulda,” “Jessee,” and Ellis “Neese” are listed together in an 1836 tax list for Lincoln Co., Tenn.^[80] This implies that Huldah, with the largest acreage, was already a widow in 1836, with John being John Jr. Another possibility is that John was John Sr. and held land separately from Huldah, but that seems unlikely.

The following deed establishes that John Neece (Sr.) died before 28 Mar. 1837, that Huldah was his widow, that they were of Lincoln Co. by then, and that John Neece (Jr.) was a legatee:

On 28 Mar. 1837 John Neece sold to Jesse Neece, both of Lincoln Co., Tenn., for \$80, a tract “of the land owned by **John Neece deceased which land is now occupied by Huldah Neece his widow** with different entries made by him the s^d John Neece deceased, which I the said **John Neece a lawful legatee of the said John Neece dec^d** for the sum of eighty dollars to him in hand paid.” The sale was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by John “Neice” 1 May 1837.^[81]

The following deed establishes that John Neece (Sr.) died before 5 Feb. 1838, that Hulda was his widow, and that Ellis Neece was a legatee:

On 5 Feb. 1838 Ellis “Nees” of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to Jessee “Nees” of Lincoln Co., Tenn, for \$90, a tract “of the land owned by **John Nees deceased which land is now occupied by Hudah [sic] Nees his Widow** with different entries made by him the said John Nees deceased, which I the said **Ellis Nees a lawful Legatee of the said John Nees deceased** for the sum of ninety dollars to me in hand paid.” The sale was

79. Greene Co., Tenn., Inventories and Sales, 1828–1843, image online at <www.familysearch.org>, 435-439. N.B. “Jessey” Riggs or “Rigs” is listed as a noteholder on several pages of this document: 97, 385, and 432. I did not derive any genealogical information from this, other than the presence of a Jessy Riggs in Green Co., at this time, FHL 24666.

80. *Tenn. Early Tax List Records, 1783–1805*, Lincoln Co., 1836, image online, 308, items 83, 84, 86, and 88, respectively, holding 103, 350, 75, and 0 acres, respectively.

81. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, K:362, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, signed by John Neece, registered 27 [month omitted, assumed to be May]. 1837.

acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by Gadwin and by the witnesses, **Hardy H. "Nees"** and **Dempsey Sullivan**, on 27 Feb. 1839.^[82]

The following deed establishes that John Neece (Sr.) died before 2 Oct. 1838, that Huldah was his widow, and that Jacob Gadwin was a legatee:

On 2 Oct. 1838 Jacob Gadwin (possibly Godwin) of Greene Co., Ill., sold to Jesse "Nees" of Lincoln Co., Tenn., for \$90, a tract "of the land owned by **John Nees deceased which land is now occupied by Huldah Nees his Widow** with different entries made by him the said John Nees deceased, which I the said **Jacob Gadwin a lawful Legatee of the s^d John Nees deceased** for the sum of ninety dollars to him in hand paid." The sale was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by Gadwin and by the witnesses, **Hardy H. "Nees"** and **Dempsey Sullivan**, on 27 Feb. 1839.^[83]

The following mortgage establishes that Huldah Neece was mother of John Neece Jr., and hence wife of John Neece Sr.:

On 26 Feb. 1839 **John Neece [Jr.]** of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to **his mother, Huldah Neece**, of the same place, for \$250 in two notes (the first due now for \$35, the second due 25 Dec. for \$215) plus \$1 cash, 103 acres of land in a tract in the same county "lying on the waters of West Mulberry Creek." This mortgage was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by John Neece and by the witnesses, **Dempsey Sullivan** and **Hardy H. "Nees,"** on 27 Feb. 1839.^[84]

The following transaction immediately preceded the one above:

On 26 Feb. 1839 **John Neece [Jr.]** of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to **Jesse "Neece,"** of the same place, for \$1, to pay debts of \$130 (in the form of two notes due 25 Dec. 1839), the following property: "Thirty head of Stock Hogs with their increase, nine head of Sheep with their increase, one Red Cow Half, Ten Barrels of Corn, four hundred pounds of Bacon, one Cupboard and furniture[,] one Clock, one Bureau, two Beds and furniture, one Trunk, one Loom, two Pots[,] one Mans and Womans Saddle,

82. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, L:403-404, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, indenture signed by Ellis "Nees," witnessed by Dempsey Sullivan and Hardy H. "Nees," registered 27 Feb. 1839.

83. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, L:403, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, indenture signed by Jacob Gadwin, witnessed by Dempsey Sullivan and Hardy H. "Nees," registered 27 Feb. 1839.

84. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, L:404-405, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, indenture signed by John Neece, witnessed by Dempsey Sullivan and Hardy H. "Nees," registered 28 Feb. 1839.

forty dozen of oats, one fat Stand and fat fifty^[cey?] Soap.” This mortgage (for that’s how it reads) was conditioned on payment of the two debts by John Neece by 25 Dec. 1839. It was acknowledged in Lincoln County Court by John Neece and by the witnesses, **Dempsey Sullivan and Hardy H. “Neise,”** on 27 Feb. 1839.^[85]

In 1840 Hulda “Neese,” 50-60 [born 1780-1790], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with one boy [Barksdale, 11] 10-15, two boys [James, 15; Harvey, 20] 15-20, one male [?] and one female [?] 20-30. On the same page was John Neece, 20-30 [born 1810-1820], with a woman 20-30, and two boys under 5, and one boy 5-10. Next to him was H. H. Neece, 20-30 [born 1810-1820], with a woman 15-20, and one boy and two girls under 5.^[86]

In 1850 Huldah “Nees,” 63 [born about 1787], born in Tennessee with \$3,000 real estate, resided in Lincoln Co. Tenn., and with Barksdale, 21, a farmer born in Tennessee, and **Rebecca Allen**, 23, born in Tennessee. Next door was Jane Neess [see putative son Jesse below], 32, born Tennessee.^[87]

In 1860 Barksdale “Niece,” 32, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$2,500 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Sarah, 30, Mary, 8, Elizabeth, 6, all born in Tennessee, and “Ja^s,” 10/12, born in Missouri, and with “**Huldy Niece**,” 72, “Inmate,” born in Tennessee. Next door was John “Niece,” 35 [see Huldah’s son Ellis below], a farmer born in Tennessee with \$800 personal estate, with Margaret, 27, born in Tennessee. and Louisa, 9, Robert, 7, Wright, 6, and “Jn^o” N., 3, all born in Missouri.^[88]

N.B. Since Robert Neece, Sarah (Neece) Godwin, and William Neece all moved together to Greene Co., Ill., by 1830, and since Sarah is a known daughter of John Neece, I’m taking Robert and William as his sons. They

85. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, L:402-403, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, indenture signed by John Neece, witnessed by Dempsey Sullivan and Hardy H. “Neise,” registered 27 Feb. 1839.

86. US census, 1840, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 531, p. 9.

87. US census, 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 887, p. 33A, dw. 470, fam. 470.

88. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 833, dw. 860, fam. 822. John resided in dw. 861 as fam. 823.

are often claimed to be, but I have found no proof. The circumstantial case seems strong, however.

Children (four proved, nine established circumstantially, one not established):

- + 15 i **ROBERT⁸ NEECE**, born 25 Mar. 1801, Tennessee, married **PEN[N]INA[H]** —, and had at least six children.
- + 16 ii **ELLIS⁸ NEECE**, born 2 Oct. 1803, married (1) **ANNA HALE REES [REESE][REECE]**, and had 14 children, married (2) **MARY E. (BAKER) LONG**. Ellis was a legatee of John Neece by the first of the 1838 deeds in the sketch above.
- + 17 iii **SARAH⁸ NEECE**, born about 1801 (but cf. Robert⁸ above), Tennessee, married **JACOB GODWIN**, and had at least seven children. Jacob Godwin was a legatee of John Neece in the second of the 1838 deeds in the sketch above.
- + 18 iv **WILLIAM⁸ NEECE**, born about 1806, Tennessee, presumably married **SARAH** —, and had 10 children. *This is Bill Riggs's line.*
- + 19 v **MARY⁸ NEECE**, born 30 Apr. 1808, Tennessee, married **JOHN KELLER**, and had at least five children. Land deeds between John Keller and Jesse Neece, in Mary's sketch, argue strongly for kinship by marriage. It's only circumstantial, but I accept it, pending a closer look at the actual deeds.
- + 20 vi **JOHN E.⁸ NEECE**, born about 1810, Lincoln Co., Tenn., married **JANETTA/FINETTA R. COLE**, and had at least 11 children. John (Jr.) was a legatee of John Neece (Sr.) in the 1837 deed in the sketch for his parents.
- + 21 vii **NAOMA⁸ NEECE**, born 22 May 1812, Tennessee, married **DEMPSEY SULLIVAN**, and had eight children. Although I do not have a proof that Naoma was John Neece's daughter, I take Dempsey's frequent witnessing of Neece deeds (along with Hardy H. Neece) as evidence that he was a family member and that therefore his wife Naoma must be Naoma Neece, John's daughter. Also, they resided near Huldah Neece in the 1850 census.
- + 22 viii **HARDY HOLMAN⁸ NEECE**, born 18 Dec. 1815, married **ALICE C. SMALL**, and had nine children. Although I do not have a proof that Hardy was John Neece's son, I take his frequent witnessing of Neece deeds (along with Dempsey Sullivan) as evidence that he was a family

member. In other words, if the argument that Naoma was a daughter of John Neece is valid, then so is the same argument that Hardy was a son.

- + 23 ix **PERMELIA**⁸ **NEECE**, born 1817, Tennessee, married **WILLIAM LOGAN**, and had at least 13 children. I take the close proximity of Huldah Neece and several of her children to Permelia in the 1850 census as circumstantial evidence that she too was Huldah's child.
- + 24 x **JESSE**⁸ **NEECE**, born 1810–1820 **1818**, Tennessee, married **JANE S. LEFTWICH**, and had eight children. The circumstantial case for Jesse's being a son of Huldah is strong. They moved together to Lincoln Co. Tenn. She resided next to his widow Jane in the 1850 census.
- + 25 xi **HARRISON HOPWOOD**⁸ **NEECE**, born 13 Oct. 1819, Tennessee, married **MARGARET CARNS**, and had 10 children. He resided near Hardy H. Neece and Ellis Neece in the 1850 census, so if I count Hardy as a son, as I do, then so must be Harrison. They moved together.
- 26 xii **?HARVEY W.**⁸ **NEECE**, born **1820**, died **unmarried Aug. 1841**. There are three boys 5–10 in the 1830 census for John Neece and two boys 15–20 in the 1840 for Huldah who could be Harvey and James (next), but I don't know where the name and date information could have come from.^[89]
- + 27 xiii **JAMES K.**⁸ **NEECE**, born **1825**, died after he signed his will on 9 Sept. 1843. He married (licensed) 14 Sept. 1842, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[90] **ERMINE LEFTWICH**, and they had no children. Ermine appears to have been the sister of Jane Leftwich who married James's brother Jesse Neece (q.v., for discussion, and also the next paragraph).
- + 28 xiv **BARKSDALE**⁸ **NEECE**, born about 1829, Tennessee, married **SARAH EATON**, and had at least seven children. I deem him a son by virtue of his living with "Huldah Nees," in the 1850 census, and for removing with her to Lawrence Co., Mo., for the 1860 census, and for living next to Dempsey Sullivan in the 1870 census.

89. I know the proximate cause. I found a .pdf document online called *The Neece Family*, by Bill Putnam, updated 19 Apr. 2016. I don't know the author, but he appears to have done good work. Unfortunately, there are no sources cited.

90. *Tenn. Marriage Records, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1890, 70, "1842 September 14th James Nees To Ermine Leftwich } Solemnized by me [empty] Sept. 1842 Robt. M. Whitman."

EIGHTH GENERATION

14. XXX⁸ RIGGS (xxx⁷).

Child:

+ 29 i xxx⁹ RIGGS.

15. ROBERT⁸ NEECE (₁₂John⁷) was born 25 Mar. 1801 (calculated), Tennessee, died 13 Jan. 1851, aged 49 years 9 months 19 days, and was buried in High Street Cem., Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill.^[91] He married PEN[N]INA[H] —, who was born 11 Dec. 1800 (calculated), Tennessee, died 22 Mar. 1881, aged 80 years 3 months 11 days, and was buried near her husband.^[92]

Robert Neece was probably the brother of William Neece. They appear together in Greene Co., Ill., from Tennessee, of about the same age, at the same time. They appear together there, even side by side, in the censuses of 1830, 1840, and 1850. The following two deeds appear to establish Robert as son of John and as brother Ellis.

On 22 Apr. 1827 Lewis Bruin of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to Robert “Neice” of the same place, for \$40, 25 acres in Lincoln Co. Witnesses were Redding Reddick and John “Neice” (who signed with this mark).^[93] Note that Robert would have just turned 21. John Neece must be his father, since John Jr. would be only about 17 (cf. next deed).

On 20 Aug. 1832 Robert “Neice” of Lincoln Co., Tenn. [N.B. this conflicts with the 1830 census item below], sold to “Lancey” Gill of the same place, for \$50, 25 acres in Lincoln Co. “being part of the original tract

91. *Find a Grave*, no.19685837, gravestone photograph, by Monte Neece, High Street Cem., Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., “Robert Neece | died | Jan. 13, 1851. | AE. 19 yrs 9 m. | 19 ds.”

92. *Find a Grave*, no.19685864, gravestone photograph, by Monte Neece, High Street Cem., Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., “Peninnah | Wife of | Robert Neece | died | Mar. 22, 1881. | aged | 80 Yrs. 3 Mos. 11 Ds.”

93. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, I:377, image online at <www.familysearch.org>, acknowledged Oct. Term 1832 court, recorded 27 Nov. 1832.

which the said Bruin conveyed to me.” The land description mentions a corner with John “Neice.” Wintesses were Ellis “Neice” and John “Neice” (who signed with his mark).^[94] The following deed follows this one directly.

On 13 Oct. 1832 John “Niece” of Lincoln Co., Tenn., sold to Lanson G. Gill of the same place, for \$350, 50 acres in Lincoln Co. “being part of the original tract, which John Neece now lives on.” John signed with his mark.^[95]

In 1830 “Rob^t Niece,” 20–30 [fits Robert], resided in Greene Co., Ill., with a woman 20–30 [fits Penina], with two boys and one girl under 5, two girls 5–10, and one male 15–20. There was also a “W^m Niecee” and family listed in the preceding census line, and Jacob “Godwinn” just above that.^[96]

In 1840 “Rob^t Neece 40–50 [doesn’t quite fit Robert, born about 1801], resided in Apple Creek Pct., Greene Co., Ill., with a woman 30–40 [fits Penina], with two boys [fits John and Jesse] under 5, three boys [fits James, Newton, and Curry] 5–10, three males and one female 10–15. There was also a William Neece and a Jacob Godwin listed on the same page.^[97]

In 1850 Robert “Niece,” 49 [born c1801], a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 real estate, resided “North of Apple Creeke,” Greene Co., Ill., with Penina, 49 [born c1801], born in Tennessee, and with James, 18, Newton, 17, Curry, 16, John, 14, Jesse, 12, and Jane, 10, all born in Illinois. James, Newton, and Curry were all farmers.^[98]

Children:

30 i JAMES⁹ NEECE, born about 1832, Illinois.

Placeholder: In 1860 James Neece, 30, a farmer born in Illinois with \$1,000 real and \$200 personal estates, resided in Dunkle’s

94. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, I:393–394, image online at <www.familysearch.org>, acknowledged Oct. Term 1832 court, recorded 7 Dec. 1832.

95. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, I:394, image online at <www.familysearch.org>, acknowledged Oct. Term 1832 court, recorded 7 Dec. 1832.

96. US census, 1830, Greene Co., Ill., r. 24, p. 2.

97. US census, 1840, Apple Creek Pct., Greene Co., Ill., r. 60, p. 129.

98. US census, 1850, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 108, p. 132A, dw. 335, fam. 335.

Store, Ozark Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Alice, 33, born in North Carolina, and with Robert, 8, born in Illinois, and Paulina, 5, Arnetta, 3, and Sarah, 1, all born in Missouri. Nearby was Hardy H. Neece [**Note: Ellis's son**], 44, born in Tennessee.^[99]

- 31 ii **NEWTON⁹ NEECE**, born about 1833, Illinois.
- 32 iii **CURRY⁹ NEECE**, born about 1834, Illinois.
- 33 iv **JOHN⁹ NEECE**, born about 1836, Illinois.
- 34 v **JESSE⁹ NEECE**, born about 1838, Illinois.
- 35 vi **JANE⁹ NEECE**, born about 1840, Illinois.

16. ELLIS⁸ NEECE (₁₂*John*⁷)^[100] was born 2 Oct. 1803 (gravestone), died 21 June 1882, and was buried in Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[101] near his mother, Huldah (q.v.). He married (1) **ANNA HALE REES [REESE] [REECE]**, who was born 7 Mar. 1807 (gravestone), Virginia, daughter of John and Nancy (Hale) Rees, and who died 30 Dec. 1867, and was buried with her husband. Ellis married (2) 3 May 1868, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[102] **MARY E. (BAKER) LONG**, born about 1824, Kentucky.^[103]

We deduce Anna's full name from the following evidence:

John Rees was born 26 May 1770 (gravestone), died 8 Mar. 1863, and was buried in Rees Cem., Lincoln Co., Tenn.^[104] He (as John Reese)

99. US census, 1860, Dunkle's Store PO, Ozark Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 701, dw. 1, fam. 1.

100. His name might have been William Ellis Neece. The only evidence I have for this is the death certificate for his daughter Sophia, which gives her father's name as "W^m" E Neece.

101. *Find a Grave*, no. 6947728, gravestone photograph, by Connie Stockton Schmidt, Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., "Eld. Ellis Neece | born Oct. 2, 1803 | died June 21, 1882 | Anna Hale | Wife of | Eld. Ellis Neece | born Mar. 7, 1807 | died Dec. 20, 1867 | Neece."

102. Marriage record, Lawrence Co., Mo., image online at <Ancestry.com>, linked to Ellis Neece: "Lawrence County, Mo. | This is to certify [sic] that the undersigned a minister of the Gospel of the united Baptist Church, did solemnize the rites of matrimony on the 3rd day of May AD. 1868, between Elis [sic] Neece and Mary Long. | Given under my hand this the 14th day of May A.D. | Elisha Lauders | Filed & Recorded this 14th day of May 1868. | Henry C. Lollar, Recorder."

103. *Find a Grave*, no. 6947728, gravestone photograph, by Connie Stockton Schmidt, Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., "Eld. Ellis Neece | Husband of | Mary Neece | born Oct. 2, 1803 | died June 21, 1882."

104. *Find a Grave*, no. 81422816, gravestone photographs, by C. Wayne Austin, Rees Cem., Lincoln Co., Tenn., "John Rees | Born May 26th 1770 | Died Mach [sic] 8th 1863."

married 18 June 1803, Bedford Co., Va.,^[105] Nancy “Hail,” who was born 12 Feb. 1772 (gravestone), died 9 Aug. 1853, and was buried in Rees Cem., near her husband.^[106]

In 1850 John Rees, 82, a farmer born in Virginia with \$3,500 real estate, resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Nancy, 78, born in Virginia, and with eight younger persons, possibly children, but with surname spelled “Rives.” Next door was Jane “Neese,” 32, and her family. Beyond her was Hulda Nees, 65, born Tenn., and beyond her was William H. Reese, 34, born in Virginia, and his family.^[107]

In 1860 John Reese, 90, born in Virginia with \$7,000 real estate, resided in Mulberry, Lincoln Co., Tenn., in the household of W. H. Reese, 43, a farmer born in Virginia with \$12,120 real and \$20,000 personal estates, Mary, 40, born in Tennessee, and at least four children, born in Tenn., and two young Reeses, born in Mississippi.^[108]

So Anna Hale Rees’s name honors her mother’s maiden name, and her birthplace and birthdate fit the John Rees marriage and location. And the rest of the circumstantial argument is the fact that the Neeces lived surrounded by the Reeses in 1850, and that John Rees was listed near (three removed from) John “Nease” in the 1820 census of Lincoln Co., Tenn.

105. *Va. Compiled Marriages, 1740–1850*, John Reese to Nancy “Hail,” 18 June 1803, Bedford Co., Va.

106. *Find a Grave*, no. 81422816, gravestone photographs, by C. Wayne Austin, Rees Cem., Lincoln Co., Tenn., “Nancy Rees | Born February 12th 1772 | Died Augt. 9th 1853.”

107. US census, 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 887, p. 33A, dw. 472, fam. 472.

108. US census, 1860, Muberry PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1261, p. 65, dw. 561, fam. 543.

ELDER ELLIS NEECE

Elder Ellis Neece helped organize this Church. He was the first pastor and continued several years. He pastored here in 1879 when the first Church was erected.

The struggle to bring a congregation thru those first years was not a new experience for he helped form the Buck Prairie Baptist Church.

Elder Ellis Neece, (born Oct. 2, 1803 in Tenn., died June 21, 1882) married Anna Hale (born 1807 in Va., died in 1867). They were the parents of 14 children. Elder Neece came to Missouri in 1837 or 1838. Both are buried in Buck Prairie Cemetery. After Anna's death in 1867, he married Mary Long in 1868.

It appears that Elder Neece was a member here from 1870 until his death. Words written about him are quoted: "He has exchanged the cross for the crown. Our loss, which we deeply feel, is his eternal gain."



Figure 2. Elder Ellis⁸ Riggs of the First Baptist Church, Aurora, Mo.^[109]

Second wife Mary married, first, John Long, and had at least six children.^[110] One of them was Stacy Ellen Long, born about 1857, died 4 Dec. 1930, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash.,^[111] married Abraham W. Ryker. We know of Mary's first marriage from the death record for Stacy, a person who appears several times in the Neece records.

109. From a document, *First Baptist Church: Aurora, Missouri: 1870-1970*, online at <Ancestry.com>, linked to Ellis Neece, downloaded 10 Jan. 2018, 9, Men of God Across the Ages.

110. US census, 1860, Frankford PO, Penno Twp., Pike Co., Mo., r. 639, p. 459, dw. 202070, fam. 202044, lists John Long, 37, born Ky., with Mary, 36, born Ky., and with six children, including Stacy E., 3, born Mo.

111. *Wash. Select Death Certificates, 1907-1960*, Stach E. Ryker aka Stacy E. Long, female, married, age 73, born about 1857, died 4 Dec. 1930, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., father John Long, mother Mary E. Baker, spouse Abraham Ryker, FHL 2022724, no. 1333; *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007*, James Arthur Ryker, male, white, born 30 Dec. 1878, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., father Abraham W. Ryker, mother Ellen Long, SSN 539-07-4843.

In 1830 Ellis “Neace,” 20–30, resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 20–30, one boy and two girls under 5, and one boy 5–10.^[112]

John, “Hulda,” Jesse, and Ellis “Neese” are listed together in an 1836 tax list for Lincoln Co., Tenn.^[113]

Ellis Neese entered a claim for land in Lincoln Co., Tenn. on 23 Feb. 1833. A parcel of land of 29½ acres was surveyed 15 Aug. 1838 [see next paragraph] in Lincoln Co., “on the head waters of Mulberry Creek,” and it was granted to Ellis on 14 May 1839.^[114]

On 15 Aug. 1838, Survey No. 1904 was taken for Ellis “Neese” of 29½ acres in Lincoln Co., Tenn., “on the head waters of Mulberry creek.” The land description mentions “a sink hole on John Neese’s n. E. line.” Ellis Neese had made the formal Entry No. 2202 (for 50 acres) on 23 Feb. 1833 with the Entry Taker of Lincoln Co.^[115]

In 1840 Ellis Neese, 30–40, resided in Spring River, Barry Co., Mo., with a woman 30–40, two boys and two girls under 5, two girls 5–10, and two males and one female 10–15. H. H. Neese, 40–50, is listed on the same page.^[116]

In 1850 Ellis “Nease,” 46, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$500 real estate, resided in Lawrence Co., Mo., with Ann, 44, born in Virginia, and with Robert, 23, a farmer, Hulda, 20, Harrison, 19, a farmer, “Sharlotte,” 17, “Pennelia,” 15, and Nancy, 14, all born in Tennessee, and William, 11, Spencer, 9, Alcy, 7, female, Elizabeth, 5, and America, 2, female, all born in Missouri. Next door was John “Nease,” 25, surely a son, a farmer born in Tennessee, with “Margarett,” 19, born in Tennessee, and Louish, 8/12, female, born in Missouri.^[117]

112. US census, 1830, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 177, p. 209.

113. *Tenn. Early Tax List Records, 1783–1805*, Lincoln Co., 1836, image online, 308, items 83, 84, 86, and 88, respectively, holding 103, 350, 75, and 0 acres, respectively.

114. *N.C. and Tenn. Early Land Records, 1753–1931*, Middle Tenn. Land Grants, r. 119, 18:853, image online, warrant no. 15801, “Recorded 16th May 1839.”

115. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Land Surveys, 2:309, no. 1904 for Ellis “Neese” for 29+ acres, signed by the Deputy Surveyor Benjamin Rivest on 15 Aug 1838, contains a small map, FHL 898377.

116. US census, 1840, Spring River, Barry Co., Mo., r. 220, 19.

117. US census, 1850, Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 404, p. 282B, dw. 198, fam. 202. John resided in dw. 199, fam. 203.

In 1860 Ellis “Neice,” 54, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$3,000 real and \$1,600 personal estates, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with “Ann,” 53, born in Virginia, and with Jane Ann, 16, Elizabeth, 14, America, 11, female, Sarah, 8, all born in Missouri. And with “Wm” “Neice,” 21, “Inmate Teaching School,” born [probably] Missouri, one servant, and another person described as an “Inmate Teaching School. Next door was William Elsey, 31, and beyond him was Elliott Robinson.”^[118] William, 21, was probably their son. Jane Ann must be Alcy of the 1850 census, but we have no other record of a use of Jane as her name.

In 1870 “Elis” Neece, 65, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$32,000 real and \$500, personal estates, resided in Cassville, Flat Creek Twp., Barry Co., Mo., with Mary, 46, born in Kentucky, and with Stacy E. Long, 13, female, born in Missouri.^[119] We know that Stacy was Mary’s child from her former marriage.

In 1880 “Niece Ellis,” 76, born in Tennessee of parents with unstated nativities, resided in Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, Mary, 56, born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, and with S. Steward, 21, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives. They shared the dwelling with R. F. Elliott, 22, born in Kansas, and his family.^[120]

On 17 Aug. 1877 Ellis Neece signed his will in Lawrence Co., Mo., and it was proved on 22 July 1882. It mentions “my beloved wife Mary twenty four acres . . . during her natural life, and after her death the said real estate I give devise and bequeath to her daughter Stacy E. Ryker,” “my beloved children John Neece, Sophia Jones, Robert Neece William M. Neece, Charlotte T. Wheat, Permelia Robinson, Nancy Gist, America Elsey, Elizabeth Smart, Sarah Askins, Harrison Neece & Alcy Hillhouse,” “my daughter, Hulda Elsey, and her husband William C. Elsey,” and “my son Harrison Neece and my son in law Levi G. Hillhouse, both of Lawrence County Missouri, Executors.”^[121]

118. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 853, dw. 980, fam. 940.

119. US census, 1870, Cassville PO, Flat Creek Twp., Barry Co., Mo., r. 757, p. 681A, dw. 204.

120. US census, 1880, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 89, r. 698, p. 544D, dw. 214, fam. 232.

121. Lawrence Co., Mo., Wills, 1:284-285, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, will of Ellis

Joseph F. Berry, James M. Ryker, B. W. Bond, and S. G. Bingaman posted a \$600 administrators bond on 26 Aug. 1882 on the estate of Ellis Neece and Joseph F. Berry was issued letters of administration the same day.^[122]

Children:

- 36 i **JOHN**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1825, Tennessee, married before the 1850 census **MARGARET** —, and had at least one child: (1) Louish¹⁰ Neece, born about 1849, Missouri.
- + 37 ii **SOPHIA**⁹ **NEECE**, born 26 Apr. 1826, Tennessee, married **DANIEL JONES**, and had at least seven children.
- + 38 iii **ROBERT**⁹ **NEECE**, born July 1827, Tennessee, married **JULIA ANN (MILLER) HARDISTY**, and had no children.
- + 39 iv **HULDA**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1830, Tennessee, married **WILLIAM C. ELSEY**, and had at least five children.
- + 40 v **HARRISON**⁹ **NEECE**, born 9 Jan. 1832, Tennessee, married **MARY M. DERRICK**, and had at least four children.
- + 41 vi **CHARLOTTE T.**⁹ **NEECE**, born 28 Oct. 1834, Tennessee, married **JACOB B. WHEAT**, and had at least two children.
- + 42 vii **PERMELIA**⁹ **NEECE**, born 9 Mar. 1835, Tennessee, married **ELLIOT B. ROBINSON**, and had eight children.
- + 43 viii **NANCY**⁹ **NEECE**, born 23 Sept. 1836, Tennessee, married **NEILL GIST**, and had eight children.
- 44 ix **WILLIAM M.**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1839, Missouri.
- 45 x **SPENCER**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1841, Missouri. He was not mentioned in Ellis's will of 1877.
- + 46 xi **ALCY ANN**⁹ **NEECE**, born 8 Dec. 1843, Missouri, married **LEVI GIBSON HILLHOUSE**, and had nine children.
- + 47 xii **ELIZABETH**⁹ **NEECE**, born 22 Mar. 1846, Missouri, married **JOHN WESLEY SMART**, and had nine children.
- + 48 xiii **AMERICA**⁹ **NEECE**, born 11 Apr. 1849, Missouri, married **THOMAS B. ELSEY**, and had 11 children.

Neece, signed 17 Aug. 1877, acknowledge the same day, proved 22 July 1822. Witnesses were George W. Rinker and James W. Black.

122. *Mo. Wills and Probate Records, 1766-1988*, Lawrence Co., Administor, Et.c, Bonds and Letters, Vol. D, 1873-1887, p. 185, image online.

+ 49 xiv SARAH E.⁹ NEECE, born about 1852, Missouri, married JAMES M. ASKINS, and had at least four children.

17. SARAH⁸ NEECE (₁₂John⁷) was born about 1801 (1850 census), Tennessee. (This date conflicts with the birthdate of Robert Neece, and is out of order with brother Ellis.) She married JACOB GODWIN, who was born about 1792, South Carolina or Illinois.

In 1820 Jacob Godwin, 26-45 [born 1775-1794], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 16-26 [born 1794-1804], and one girl under 10 (whom I have no further record of). On the same page was listed John Keller.^[123]

In 1830 Jacob "Godwinn," 30-40 [born 1790-1800], resided in Greene Co., Ill., with a woman 20-30 [born 1800-1810], one boy and two girls under 5, and one boy and one girl 5-10. Listed just next were "W^m Nicece," 20-30, and "Rob^t Niece," 20-30.^[124]

In 1840 Jacob Godwin, 40-50 [born 1790-1800], resided in Apple Creek Pct., Greene Co., Ill., with a woman 30-40 [born 1800-1810], one boy and two girls under 5, one boy and one girl 5-10, one male and one female 10-15, and one male and one female 15-20. William Neece, 30-40, and "Rob^m" Neece, 40-50, are listed on same page.^[125]

In 1850 Jacob "Goodwin," 58, a farmer born in South Carolina, resided North of Apple Creek in Greene Co., Ill., with Sarah, 49 [born c1801], born in Tennessee, and with Wilson, 21, born in Tennessee, "Mahuld," 19, William, 17, Naoma, 15, Emily J., 13, Alexander, 11, Elizabeth, 7, all born in Illinois. Nearby were the families of Robert "Niece," 49, born in Tennessee, and Penina, and William M. "Niece," 23, born in Tennessee, and Ann M.^[126]

In 1860 Jacob Godwin, 68, a farm renter born in Illinois with \$300 personal estate, resided Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., with "Sarrah," 64

123. US census, 1820, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 267, p. 123.

124. US census, 1830, Greene Co., Ill., r. 24, p. 2.

125. US census, 1840, Apple Creek Pct., Greene Co., Ill., r. 60, p. 129.

126. US census, 1850, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 887, p. 32A, dw. 338, fam. 338. William M. in dw. 337, and Robert in dw. 335.

[born c1796], born in Tennessee, and with Alexander, 20, and Mary E., 17, both born in Illinois.^[127]

Known children:

- 50 i **WILSON F.⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1829, Tennessee, married 12 May 1853, Greene Co., Ill.,^[128] **MARY OAKS**.
- 51 ii **HULDAH J.⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1831 (1850 census) or 19 Mar. 1834 (gravestone), Illinois, died 26 Aug. 1893, buried Williams-Edwards Cem., Roadhouse, Greene Co., Ill.^[129] “Mahuld” was the form listed in the 1850 census, but “Huldah” on the gravestone.
- 52 iii **WILLIAM ALLEN⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1833, Illinois, married 29 Apr. 1856, Platt Co., Ill.,^[130] **ELLEN GERTRUDE HOPKINS**.
- 53 iv **NAOMA⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1835, Illinois.
- 54 v **EMILY J.⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1837, Illinois.
- 55 vi **ALEXANDER⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1839, Illinois, married 1863, Christian Co., Ill.,^[131] **PERMELIA A. RICKARD**.
- 56 vii **MARY ELIZABETH⁹ GODWIN**, born about 1843, Illinois.

18. **WILLIAM⁸ NEECE** (₁₂*John*⁷) was born about 1806, Tennessee, and died a married man “South of Macoupin and North of Apple Creek” in Apr. 1850, Greene Co., Ill.^[132] He presumably had been recently married to the widow listed in the 1850 census, in the right place, of the right age, and of consistent nativity,^[133] **SARAH** —, who was born about 1812, Tennessee.

127. US census, 1860, Whitehall PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 646, dw. 339, fam. 339.

128. Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940, Wilson F. Godwin, male, to Mary Oaks, 12 May 1853, Greene Co., Ill., FHL1310037.

129. *Find a Grave*, no. 59626264, gravestone photograph, Williams-Edwards Cem., Roadhouse, Greene Co., Ill., plot row 6, “Goodwin | Huldah J. | born | Mar. 19, 1834 | died | Aug. 26, 1893.”

130. Ill. Marriage Index, 1860–1920, William A. “Goodwin,” male, to Ellen G. Hopkins, 29 Apr. 1856, Platt Co., Ill.; Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940, Albert Goldmale, 25, to Lulu Isabelle Douglass, 1 Nov. 1881, Platt Co., Ill., his parents “Wm” Allen Godwin and Ellen Gertrude Hopkins, [her parents Addison C. Douglass and Mary E. Robertson](#).

131. Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940, Alexander Godwin, male, to Permelia A., Rickard, 1853, Christian Co., Ill., FHL987611.

132. U.S. Federal Census Mortality Schedules, 1850–1885, 1850, between Macoupin and Apple Creeks, Greene Co., Ill., line 12, “William Niece 44 M[ale] M[arried] [born] Tennessee [died] April Farmer [cause] Congse chill [days ill] 10 hours,” sworn to 28 Dec. 1850.

133. The census was enumerated 16 Nov. 1850.

In 1830 “W^m Niecee,” 20–30 [fits William], resided in Greene Co., Ill., with a woman 15–20 [fits Sarah], with one boy [doesn’t fit a known child] under 5. There was also a “Rob^t Niece,” and family listed in the succeeding census line.^[134]

In 1840 William Neece, 20–30 [doesn’t quite fit William, born about 1806], resided in Apple Creek Pct., Greene Co., Ill., with a woman 20–30 [fits Sarah], with three boys [fits John, Craven, and Ellis] and one girl [fits Julia] under 5, and two boys [fits James and Alfred] 5–10. There was also a “Rob^m Neece and family listed in the same area.^[135]

In 1850 Sarah “Niecee,” 38, born in Tennessee, resided “North of Apple Creeke,” Greene Co., Ill., with John B., 19, Craven, 18, Julia, 17, Ellis C., 16, James W., 14, Alfred N., 13, Sarah C., 6, William F., 4, Robert, 3, and Mary F. E., 2, all born in Illinois. John, Craven, and Ellis were all farmers.^[136]

In 1855 Sarah Neece, 40–50, resided in Twp. 11, Greene Co., Ill., with one boy [William or Robert] and one girl [Mary] under 10, two males [James and Alfred] and one female [Sarah] 10–20, and one male [perhaps Ellis] 20–30. Listed next is H. H. Neece and on the same page is “Weever” Neece.^[137]

In July 1863 John B. Neece, 30, a farmer born in Illinois, residing in “White Hall” Pct., Green Co., unmarried [sic], was listed as suitable for military duty for the state of Illinois. His previous service was listed as “Co. I. 91. Ill. In.” Listed with him from the same area were [his brothers] “Elias” C. Neece, 28, married, and Alfred N. Neece, 24, and James W. Neece, 26, both unmarried, none of the three with previous service.^[138]

Children:

- + 57 i JOHN B.⁹ NEECE, born about 1831 or 28 Jan. 1830, Illinois, married JULIA ANN OAKS, and had 10 children. *This is Bill Riggs’s line.*

134. US census, 1830, Greene Co., Ill., r. 24, p. 2.

135. US census, 1840, Apple Creek Pct., Greene Co., Ill., r. 60, p. 123.

136. US census, 1850, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 108, p. 124B, dw. 240, fam. 240.

137. *Ill. State Census Collection, 1825–1865*, 1855, Twp. 11, Greene Co., Ill., census date 3 July 1855, r. 2189A, line 14.

138. *U.S. Civil War Draft Registration Records, 1863–1865*, image online, 10th Congressional Dist., Ill.

- + 58 ii **CRAVEN WEAVER⁹ NEECE**, born about 1832, Illinois, married **REBECCA C. ALLEN**, and had seven children.
- 59 iii **JULIA⁹ NEECE**, born about 1833, Illinois.
- + 60 iv **ELLIS C.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1834, Illinois, married (1) **EVELINE BUTLER**, married (2) **MARTHA KELLY**, and had one child, and married (3) **LYDIA ANN ALBURN**.
- 61 v **JAMES W.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1836, Illinois.
- + 62 vi **ALFRED N.⁹ NEECE**, born May 1837, Illinois, married (1) **MATILDA WOOD**, married (2) **REBECCA ANN THURMAN**, and had at least one child, married (3) **EMILINE AMANDA (WOOD) VINEYARD**, and had three children.
- 63 vii **SARAH C.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1844, Illinois.
- 64 viii **WILLIAM F.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1846, Illinois.
- 65 ix **ROBERT⁹ NEECE**, born about 1847, Illinois.
- 66 x **MARY F. E.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1848, Illinois.

19. **MARY⁸ NEECE** (₁₂*John*⁷) was born 30 Apr. 1808 (calculated), Tennessee, died 3 Dec. 1869, aged 61 years 7 months 3 days, and was buried in South Hickory Hill Cem., McClellan Twp., Jefferson Co., Tenn.^[139] **She is said to be named Mary “Polly” Ann.** She married **about 1825 it is said JOHN KELLER**, who was born **17 July 1804, Lynchburg, Moore Co., Tenn.**, son of John Keller, and died **11 Jan. 1848, Japala Enriquez, Xalapa, Veracruz de Ignacio de la Llave, Mexico.**

In 1820 John Keller, 26-45 [born 1775-1794], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 26-45, and two boys and three girls under 10, two males and one female 10-16 [born 1804-1810], and one male 16-18 [born 1802-1804]. On the same page was listed Jacob Godwin.^[140] This suggests that John Keller (Jr.) resided with John Keller (Sr.).

On 28 June 1824, Survey No. 68 was taken for John Keller of 50 acres in Lincoln Co., Tenn., “on the waters of the west fork of Mulberry creek a north branch of Elk river.” John Keller Jr. and William Keller were the

139. *Find a Grave*, no. 37878888, gravestone photograph, by James E. Heidlebaugh, South Hickory Hill Cem., McClellan Twp., Jefferson Co., Tenn., “Mary | Wife of | John Keller | died | Dec. 3, 1869 | aged | 61 Yrs. 7 Mos. 3 Ds.”

140. US census, 1820, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 267, p. 123.

chainbearers. Keller had made the formal Entry No. 182 on 26 June 1824 with the Entry Taker of Lincoln Co.^[141]

In 1830 John Keller, 40-50 [born 1780-1790], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 40-50, and with one girl under 5, one girl 5-10, one male and two females 10-15, and one male and two females, 15-20 [born 1810-1815].^[142] So this is John Keller Sr. Where is John Jr.?

On 16 Feb. 1837 (recording date) John Keller granted to Jesse Neece “int in John Neece lands.” This deed, **not visible online from my home**, implies that John Keller shared in John Neece’s land legacy, via marriage, and sold some of it to his brother-in-law, Jesse Neece.^[143]

In 1840 John Keller, 50-60 [born 1780-1790], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 40-50, two boys and two girls under 5, one boy 5-10, two females 10-15, and one female 20-30.^[144] So this is John Keller Sr. again. Where is John Jr.?

On 18 Nov. 1845 (recording date) John Keller and his wife granted to Jesse Neece “int in John Neece lands.” This deed, **not visible online from my home**, implies that John Keller shared in John Neece’s land legacy, via marriage, and sold some more of it to his brother-in-law, Jesse Neece. **It might name John’s wife.**^[145]

In 1850 Mary Keller, 47, born in Tennessee with \$480 real estate, resided in Jefferson Co., Ill., with James W., 20, George, 12, Jane, 10, Jesse N., 8, all born in Tennessee, and Martha E., 5, born in Illinois.^[146]

Known children:

- 67 i **JAMES W.⁹ KELLER**, born about 1830, Tennessee.
- 68 ii **GEORGE⁹ KELLER**, born about 1838, Tennessee.

141. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Land Surveys, 1:32, no. 68 for John Keller for 50 acres, signed by the Deputy Surveyor James P. Baxter on 28 June 1824, contains a small map, FHL 898377.

142. US census, 1830, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 177, p. 215.

143. Index to Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, Vol. 2, G-O [grantees], 1810-1907, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, 284, “Keller, John | to Jesse Neece, int in John Neece lands | W D | Feb 16 1837 | M-1 | 258.”

144. US census, 1840, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 531, p. 45.

145. Index to Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, Vol. 2, G-O [grantees], 1810-1907, image online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, 284, “Keller, John | & wife, to Jesse Neece, int in John Neece lands | W D | Nov 18 1845 | P-1 | 266.”

146. US census, 1850, Jefferson Co., Ill., r. 110, p. 377B, dw. 1028, fam. 1028.

- 69 iii **JANE⁹ KELLER**, born about 1840, Tennessee.
- 70 iv **JESSE N.⁹ KELLER**, born 21 Mar. 1842 (gravestone) or Mar. 1844 (1900 census), Tennessee, died 6 Apr. 1921, and buried in South Hickory Hill Cem., McClellan Twp., Jefferson Co., Tenn.,^[147] married (1) 17 Sept. 1861, Jefferson Co., Ill.,^[148] **LYD[I]A CAROLINE FARTHING**, born 26 Mar. 1845 (gravestone), Tennessee (or Illinois), and had at least 10 children, died 10 Sept. 1885, and buried near Jesse.^[149] He married (2) 11 Nov. 1886 or 2 Apr. 1889 [!], Jefferson Co., Ill.,^[150] **SARAH A. HAYES**, who was born May 1850 (1900 census), Illinois, and had no children.

In 1880 Jesse Keller, 38, a farmer born in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Elk Prairie Twp., Jefferson Co., Ill., with his wife, Caroline, 35, born in Illinois [sic, all children have her born in Tennessee] of a father in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, and with his daughters, Mary, 17, and Alice, 16, sons, John, 14, Edward, 13, and Willis, 11, daughter, Anna, 10, sons, George, 7, Louis, 5, and Michael, 4, and daughter, Maggie, 1, all born in Illinois of a mother born in Tennessee.^[151]

In 1900 “Jessie” N. Keller, 56, a farmer born Mar. 1844 in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Spring Gardens Twp., Jefferson Co., Ill., with his wife of 20 [sic] years, Sarah A., 50, born May 1850 in Illinois of Tennessee natives. Next door was Jessie M. Keller 24, born Mar. 1876, Illinois.^[152]

147. *Find a Grave*, no. 28546998, gravestone photograph, by James E. Heidlebaugh, South Hickory Hill Cem., McClellan Twp., Jefferson Co., Tenn., “Jesse N. Keller | Mar 21 | 1842 || April 6 | 1921.”

148. *Ill. Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, “Jean” N. Keller to Lydia C. Farthing, 17 Sept. 1861, Jefferson Co., Ill.

149. *Find a Grave*, no. 28546980, gravestone photograph, by James E. Heidlebaugh, South Hickory Hill Cem., McClellan Twp., Jefferson Co., Tenn., “Lyda C. Keller | Mar 26 | 1845 || Sep 10 | 1885.” The gravestone has the same unique shape as Jesse’s.

150. *Ill. County Marriages, 1810–1940*, Jesse N. Keller, 44, to Sarah A. Hayes, 44, 11 Nov. 1886, Jefferson Co., Ill., GS 1004738; *Ill. Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Jesse N. Keller to Sarah A. Hayes, 2 Apr. 1889, Jefferson Co., Ill.

151. US census, 1880, Elk Prairie Twp., Jefferson Co., Ill., ED 47, r. 215, p. 483B, dw. 201, fam. 205.

152. US census, 1900, Elk Prairie Twp., Jefferson Co., Ill., ED 82, r. 309, p. 274, sh. 16A, dw. 300, fam. 303.

71 v MARTHA E.⁹ KELLER, born about 1845, Illinois.

20. JOHN E.⁸ NEECE (₁₂John⁷)^[153] was born about 1810, Lincoln Co., Tenn. He married JANETTA/FINETTA R. COLE, who was born about 1816, Lincoln Co., Tenn.

In 1850 John “Nees,” 40, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Janetta R., 34, born in Tennessee, and with John, 15, Joel R., 13, William F., 11, Berry L., 9, Elizabeth, 5, Huldah, 3, Jessee, 2, and Finnetta A., 8/12, all born in Tennessee.^[154]

In 1860 John Neece, 50, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,200 real and \$500 personal estates, resided Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Finetta, 43, a weaver born in Tennessee, and with Elizabeth, 15, a spinner, Mahuldah, 14, Jessee, 12, Almeddy, 10, Mary, 8, Moses, 5, and Andrew, 2, all born in Tennessee.^[155]

Children:

- 72 i JOHN⁹ NEECE, born about 1835, Tennessee.
- 73 ii JOEL R.⁹ NEECE, born about 1837, Tennessee.
- 74 iii WILLIAM F.⁹ NEECE, born about 1839, Tennessee.
- 75 iv BERRY L.⁹ NEECE, born about 1841, Tennessee.
- 76 v ELIZABETH⁹ NEECE, born about 1845, Tennessee.
- 77 vi HULDAH E.⁹ NEECE, born about 1847, Tennessee, married 6 Nov. 1864, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[156] W. O. PRICE, born about 1818, Tennessee. She was “Mahuldah” in the 1860 census, however.

153. His middle initial and his wife’s surname, and both their birthplaces, come from the death certificate for their child Little Berry Leftric Cole Neece: *Tenn. Death Records, 1908–1958*, death certificates, Lincoln Co., 1916, image online, no. 328, Little Berry Leftric [Leztric?] Cole Neece, died 20 Feb. 1916, Coldwater, Lincoln Co., Tenn., aged 75 yrs. 5 mos. 28 dys., male, white, married, farmer, born 22 Aug. 1840, Lincoln Co., Mo., father John E. Neece, born Lincoln C., Tenn., mother “Fineta” Cole, born Lincoln Co., Tenn., informant [empty], buried 2[1?] Feb. 1916, Bryant. Placeholder: *Tenn. State Marriages, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1890, image online, no. 567, licensed 8 Jan. 1866, L. L. C. Neece to Francis A. Hodge, married 9 Jan. 1866, Lincoln Co., Tenn., by L. L. Cole JP. N.B. The Leftric in the child’s name is probably a corruption of Leftwich because Littlebury Leftwich was prominent in Lincoln Co. at the time.

154. US census, 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 887, p. 35B, dw. 506, fam. 506.

155. US census, 1860, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1261, p. 181, dw. 1358, fam. 1326.

156. *Tenn. State Marriages, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1890, 44, image online, “86 Nov 4th 1864 This day issued to W. O. Price To marry Huldah [sic] Neece [by] J. T. Gordon Clerk. State of

In 1870 W. O. Price, 52, a justice of the peace born in Tennessee with \$8,500 real and \$1,100 personal estates, resided in Fayetteville, Lincoln Co., Tenn., with his wife, H. E., 23, and with females, “E.” L., 4, and E. T., 2, all born in Tennessee.^[157]

In 1880 W. O. Price, 63, a laborer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Fayetteville, Lincoln Co., Tenn., with his wife, “Hulda” E., 32, and with daughters, Willa Lee, 14, and “Lizzy” G., 12, all born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives.^[158]

78 vii **JESSEE**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1848, Tennessee.

79 viii **FINNETTA ALMEDDY**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1849, Tennessee.

80 ix **MARY**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1852, Tennessee.

81 x **MOSES**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1855, Tennessee.

82 xi **ANDREW**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1858, Tennessee.

21. NAOMA⁸ **NEECE** (₁₂*John*⁷) was born [22 May] 1812 (gravestone), Tennessee, died [18 Sept. 1884], and was buried in Charity Cem., Lynchburg, Moore Co., Tenn.^[159] She married **DEMPSEY SULLIVAN**, who was born [6 Jan.] 1811 (gravestone), Tennessee, died [12 Feb. 1888], and was buried with his wife.

In 1850 Dempsey Sullivan, 39, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,500 real estate, resided in Lincoln Co. Tenn., and with Naoma, 38, born in Tennessee, and with America, 15, male [sic], Sarah J., 13, John N., 11, Martha E., 8, Jesse E., 4, “Hulda” A., 2, all born in Tennessee, and a

Tennessee, Lincoln County.) I solemnized the rite of matrimony between the within named parties on the 6th day of November 1864 [signed] H. Tartar M.G.”

157. US census, 1870, Fayetteville PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1544, p. 206B, dw. 21, fam. 23.

158. US census, 1880, Fayetteville, Lincoln Co., Tenn., ED 123, r. 1267, p. 108B, dw. 301, fam. 311.

159. *Find a Grave*, nos. 16004497 and 16004491, gravestone photograph, by Jody and Lesa Baltz, Charity Cem., Lynchburg, Moore Co., Tenn. I can barely read any of this gravestone, which consists of two columns on a common base. The base probably says “Sullivan.” The right column says, “Naoma [in an arc] | Sullivan | [born?] | . . . “ The left column seems to say, “Dempsey [in an arc] | [Sullivan?] | [born?] | . . .” I assume that the otherwise unsourced data on these webpages has been taken from the gravestone when it was still readable: Naoma Neece Sullivan, born 22 May 1812, Tenn., died 18 Sept. 1884, Tenn.; Dempsey Sullivan, born 6 Jan. 1811, Tenn., died 12 Feb. 1888.

farmer, John C. Stacy, 18, born in North Carolina. Huldah “Nees” resided just a few dwellings away.^[160]

In 1860 Dempsey Sullivan, 49, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$6,000 real and \$5,655 personal estates, resided in Charity, Lincoln Co. Tenn., and with Naoma, 48, born in Tennessee, and with John, 21, Huldah, 12, Jesse, 14, Fanny, 8, and James, 6, all born in Tennessee. Next door was A. M. Prosser, 30, and America, 25. Beyond them was John C. Stacy, 26, and Jane, 23.^[161]

In 1870 Dempsey “Sullinger,” 59, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 real and \$2,000 personal estates, resided in Lynchburg, Lincoln Co. Tenn., and with “Naomi,” 59, born in Tennessee, and with Ann, 22, and James, 16, both born in Tennessee. Barksdale “Neice,” 41, resided next door.^[162]

N.B. In 1871 Moore County was formed from (mostly) Lincoln County, and it became effective in 1872.

In 1880 D. Sullivan, 69, a farmer born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Moore Co. Tenn., and with Naoma, 68, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Jane Stacy, 43, a widow born in Tennessee, his grandson, John Stacy, 18, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and one black servant, Mary Sullivan, 8, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives.^[163]

Children:

83 i AMERICA⁹ SULLIVAN, born about 1835, Tennessee, married (1) 14 Nov. 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[164] A. M. PROSSER, born about 1830, Tennessee, and had at least three children.

In 1860 A. M. Prosser, 30, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$3,000 real and \$2,120 personal estates, resided in Charity, Lincoln

160. US census, 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 887, p. 32A, dw. 464, fam. 464. Huldah resided in dw. 470.

161. US census, 1860, Charity PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1261, p. 44, dw. 249, fam. 241.

162. US census, 1870, Lynchburg PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1544, p. 217A, dw. 129, fam. 132.

163. US census, 1880, Moore Co., Tenn., ED 176, r. 1273, p. 500B, dw. 128, fam. 128.

164. *Tenn. Marriage Records, 1780–2002*, Lincoln CO., 1838–1890, image online, “[Nov^r 1850] 13th A. M. Prasser To America Sullivan } The rites of Matrimony was Solemnized between the parties on 14th Nov^r 1850 by me Sam^l Boon JP.”

Co., Tenn., with America, 25, born in Tennessee, and Louiza, 6, Martha, 3, and James, 1, all born in Tennessee. Next door was Dempsey Sullivan, 49, and next door the other way was John C. Stacy, 26.^[165]

- 84 ii **SARAH JANE**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1837, Tennessee, presumably married **JOHN C. STACY**, born about 1832, North Carolina or Tennessee, who resided with the family in the 1850 census, and had at least four children, including: (1) John¹⁰ Stacy, born about 1862, Tennessee.

In 1860 John C. Stacy, 26, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$650 personal estate, resided in Charity, Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Jane, 23, born in Tennessee, and William, 5, Fannie, 3, and Mary, 1, all born in Tennessee. Also in the household were William Woodard, 26, and Joseph Stacy, 23, both born in Tennessee.^[166]

- 85 iii **JOHN N.**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1839, Tennessee.
86 iv **MARTHA E.**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1842, Tennessee.
87 v **JESSE E.**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1846, Tennessee.
88 vi **HULDAH ANN**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1848, Tennessee.
89 vii **FANNY**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1852, Tennessee.
90 viii **JAMES**⁹ **SULLIVAN**, born about 1854, Tennessee.

22. HARDY HOLMAN⁸ **NEECE** (₁₂*John*⁷) was born 18 Dec. 1815 (grave-stone), died 14 July 189[5?], buried in Miller Memorial Gardens, Miller, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[167] married **ALICE C. SMALL**, born 21 Aug. 1821 (gravestone), died [6 Nov. 1908?], and buried near her husband.^[168]

In 1850 Hardy H. "Niece," 34, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., with Alice, 30, born in Tennessee, and with Elizabeth, 13, Permelia, 12, James E., 11, Finetta E., 9, all born in Tennessee, and William, 5, Martha A., 2, and Naoma, 2/12, all born

165. US census, 1860, Charity PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1261, p. 44, dw. 250, fam. 242.

166. US census, 1860, Charity PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1261, p. 44, dw. 251, fam. 243.

167. *Find a Grave*, no. 21711059, gravestone photograph, Miller Memorial Gardens, Miller, Lawrence Co., Mo., "Hardy H. | Neece | born | Dec. 18, 1815, | died | July 14, 189[5] | Our father gone | but not forgotten." I could not read the full death year.

168. *Find a Grave*, no. 21711143, gravestone photograph, Miller Memorial Gardens, Miller, Lawrence Co., Mo., "Alise [sic] C. | wife of | H. H. | Neese [sic] | born | Aug.21, 1821, | died | [Nov. 6, 1908?]." I could not read the death date, but I would guess something like [?], 185[?].

in Illinois. Nearby was H. W. “Niece,” 30, born in Tennessee, and also Ellis “Niece.”^[169]

In 1860 Hardy H. Neece, 44, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,500 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Dunkle’s Store, Ozark Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Alice, 39, born in Tennessee, and with “W^m” B., 15, Martha A., 12, “Naomi,” 10, “Robt.” C., 7, all born in Illinois, and Hopwood, 3, born in Missouri, and with two “(Inmate)”s. Nearby was James Neece, 30, born in Illinois.^[170]

In 1870 Hardy H. Neece, 55, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$5,000 real and \$1,500 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Ozark Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Alice, 49, born in Tennessee, and with Robert C., 17, and “Hop W.,” 14, both born in Missouri.^[171]

In 1880 H. H. Neece, 64, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Lincoln, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, A. C., 59, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his son, Hopwood, 23, and his daughter[in-law], “Sally,” 21, both born in Missouri of Tennessee natives. Next door was Robert Neece, 28, born in Illinois and not far away, William Neece, 34, born in Illinois.^[172]

Children:

- 91 i ELIZABETH⁹ NEECE, born about 1837, Tennessee.
- 92 ii PERMELIA⁹ NEECE, born about 1838, Tennessee.
- 93 iii JAMES E.⁹ NEECE, born about 1839, Tennessee.
- 94 iv FINETTA E.⁹ NEECE, born about 1841, Tennessee.
- 95 v WILLIAM B.⁹ NEECE, born about 1845, Illinois, married SARAH —, born about 1848, Missouri, and had at least four children.

In 1880 William Neece, 34, a farmer born in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Lincoln, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, Sarah, 32, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughters,

169. US census, 1850, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 108, p. 135A, dw. 381, fam. 381. H. W. resided in dw. 183. Ellis resided in dw. 387.

170. US census, 1860, Dunkle’s Store PO, Ozark Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 701, dw. 3, fam. 3.

171. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Ozark Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 787, p. 539B, dw. 325, fam. 323.

172. US census, 1880, Lincoln, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 83, r. 698, p. 425D, dw. 115, fam. 116.

Emma, 11, and Bertha, 8, and sons, Horace, 5, and Curtis, 2, all born in Missouri of Tennessee. Nearby was H. H. Neece, 64, born in Tennessee.^[173]

96 vi **MARTHA A.**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1848, Illinois.

97 vii **NAOMA**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1850, Illinois.

98 viii **ROBERT C.**⁹ **NEECE**, born about 1853, Illinois, married **MARY** —, born about 1856, Rhode Island, and had at least five children.

In 1880 Robert Neece, 28, a farmer born in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Lincoln, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, Mary, 24, born in Rhode Island of Pennsylvania natives, and with his son, Henry, 8, daughter, Hattie, 7, son, Frank, 4, daughter, Ava, 2, and son, Freddie, 1/12, born May, all born in Missouri of Tennessee. Next door was H. H. Neece, 64, born in Tennessee.^[174]

99 ix **HOPWOOD**⁹ **NEECE**, born 22 Aug. 1856 (gravestone), Missouri, died 26 Apr. 1924, buried in Miller Memorial Gardens, Miller, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[175] married 25 Dec. 1879, Benton Co., Ark.,^[176] **SALLIE M. BELL**, born 7 June 1858 (gravestone), Missouri, died 27 Nov. 1897, and buried with her husband.

23. PERMELIA⁸ **NEECE** (₁₂*John*⁷) was born 1817 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 1869, and was buried in Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo.^[177] She married **WILLIAM LOGAN**, who was born 1814 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 1877, and was buried near his wife.^[178] William married, second, 10 Apr. 1870, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[179] Hettie Elizabeth Jarett, who was born about 1828, Tennessee.

173. US census, 1880, Lincoln, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 83, r. 698, p. 426A, dw. 116, fam. 117.

174. US census, 1880, Lincoln, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 83, r. 698, p. 425D, dw. 116, fam. 117.

175. *Find a Grave*, no. 30600758, gravestone photograph, by Connie Stockton Schmidt, Miller Memorial Gardens, Miller, Lawrence Co., Mo., “Neece | Hopwood | Aug. 22, 1856–Apr. 26, 1924 | Sallie M. His Wife | June 7, 1858–Nov. 27, 1897.”

176. *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837–1957*, H. W. Neece, 23, male, resident of Ark., to Sallie Bell, 21, female, resident of Ark., licensed 23 Dec. 1879, married 25 Dec. 1879, Benton Co., Ark., FHL 1034661.

177. *Find a Grave*, no. 21710750, gravestone photograph, Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., “L | Permelia Logan | 1817–1869 | Logan.”

178. *Find a Grave*, no. 21710694, gravestone photograph, Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., “William Logan | 1814–1877.”

179. *Mo. Compiled Marriages, 1851–1900*, William Logan to “Hetty” Elizabeth Jarett, 10 Apr. 1870,

In 1850 William Logan, 36, born in Tennessee with \$480 real estate, resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Permelia, 34, born in Tennessee, and with Jane, 15, James, 14, John, 12, Hardy, 10, Jasper, 8, Newton, 8, Reuben, 5, William B., 2, and Sarah F., 3/12, all born in Tennessee. Huldah “Nees,” 65, resided nearby, as did Jane “Neese,” 32 [see Jesse below], and Naoma Sullivan. Also nearby was John Rees, Ellis Neece’s father-in-law.^[180]

In 1860 “W^m” Logan, 46, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 real and \$3,000 personal estates, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Permelia, 44, born in Tennessee, and with Newton, 17, Reuben, 15, “W^m,” 13, George, 12 [sic], Francis, 11, all born in Tennessee, and “Benj.,” 6, Mary C., 4, and Buchanan, 2, all born in Missouri, and also “Inmates,” Jane Bryant, 8, Robert Bryant, 6, and John Bryant, 4. James B. Logan, 24, resided next door with his family.^[181]

In 1870 William Logan, 55, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$7,000 real and \$2,500 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Buck Prairie Twp., Lincoln Co., Tenn., with his new wife, married in April, Hettie E., 42, born in Tennessee, and with George, 18, born in Tennessee, Benjamin, 15, Mary, 13, and Buchanan, 11, all born in Missouri, and with Jane Bryant, 16, Robert Bryant, 15, and John Bryant, 13, and with John D. Moore, 32, a railroad clerk born in Missouri, and Francis “R.,” 21, born in Missouri. Nearby resided “Rubin” Logan, 24, William B. Logan, 22, and John Logan, 33.^[182]

Children:

- 100 i JANE⁹ LOGAN, born about 1835, Tennessee.
- 101 ii JAMES⁹ LOGAN, born about 1836, Tennessee.
- 102 iii JOHN⁹ LOGAN, born about 1838, Tennessee.
- 103 iv HARDY⁹ LOGAN, born about 1840, Tennessee.
- 104 v JASPER⁹ LOGAN (twin), born about 1842, Tennessee.

Lawrence Co., Mo.

180. US census, 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 887, p. 32B, dw. 467, fam. 467. Huldah resided in dw. 470, Jane in dw. 471, Naoma in dw. 464, and Rees in dw. 472.

181. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 628, p. 845, dw. 931, fam. 891.

182. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 787, p. 420A, dw. 64, fam. 64. The other Logans resided in dw. 62, 65, and 66.

- 105 vi **NEWTON⁹ LOGAN** (twin), born about 1842, Tennessee.
- 106 vii **REUBEN⁹ LOGAN**, born about 1845, Tennessee.
- 107 viii **WILLIAM B.⁹ LOGAN**, born about 1848, Tennessee.
- 108 ix **SARAH FRANCIS⁹ LOGAN**, born about 1850, Tennessee.
- 109 x **GEORGE W.⁹ LOGAN**, born 2 Apr. 1852 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 25 Mar. 1923, and buried in Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[183] married 5 Oct. 1874, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[184] **ALICE J. MILLIKIN**, born 9 Jan. 1857 (gravestone), Ohio, daughter of Margret (–) Millikin, and had no children.
 In 1900 George Logan, 48, born Apr. 1852 in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 25 years, Alice, 43, born Jan. 1857 in Ohio of a father born in Pennsylvania, and with his nephew, Charles, 17, born May 1883 in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, and with his mother-in-law, Margret Millikin, 80, a widow born Mar. 1820 in Ohio of parents of unknown nativities. Alice had had no children. Margret had had six children, with five surviving.^[185]
- 110 xi **BENJAMIN⁹ LOGAN**, born about 1854, Missouri.
- 111 xii **MARY C.⁹ LOGAN**, born about 1856, Missouri.
- 112 xiii **BUCHANAN⁹ LOGAN**, born about 1858, Missouri.

24. JESSE⁸ NEECE (¹²*John*⁷) was born 1810–1820 **1818**, Tennessee, died before the 1850 census when Jane was listed alone, probably about 1848 since the youngest child in 1850 was 2. He married probably about 1834, considering that the eldest (perhaps) child was 15 in 1850, **JANE S. LEFTWICH**, who was born about 1818, Tennessee, and died before 4 Sept.

183. *Find a Grave*, nos. 32731785 and 32731650, gravestone photographs, Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., “Logan | George W. Logan | Apr. 2, 1852 | Mar. 25, 1923 | Alice J. | his wife | Jan. 9, 1857 | [empty].”

184. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1874, image online, “I. D. Springer a minister of the Gospel certify that I solemnized the reite of marriage in said county on the 5th day of Oct. 1874 uniting as husband and wife George Logan and Miss Alice Milican. Signed under my hand date above James D. Springer M.G.” Recorded 25 Dec. 1874.

185. US census, 1900, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 74, r. 870, p. 81, sh. 2A, dw. 33, fam. 33.

1876, Lincoln Co., Tenn., when an executor was bonded for the estate of Jane Neece deceased.^[186]

Because of the argument below I am under the strong impression that Jane was actually **MARY JANE LEFTWICH**, who was born 9 Jan. 1818, daughter of John Hopkins and Jane Stevens (Gill) Leftwich, and who died 15 July 1876, and who married 14 Mar. 1834 Jesse Neece:

A published genealogy of the Leftwich family of Virginia has as a daughter of John Hopkins and Jane Stevens (Gill) Leftwich: “(5) Mary Jane Leftwich, b. January 9, 1818, d. July 15, 1876, married a Mr. Neece, March 14, 1834.” This fits in every respect the Jane S. Leftwich above, except for the “S.” The Neece family seems to think her name is Sarah Jane Leftwich, and the 1860 census supports it with that “S.,” but I have found no other evidence. Since the entry in the Leftwich genealogy is soft, “a Mr. Neece,” one might entertain that there was an error in her name there, but the author is an historian and apparently (I studied his book) quite thorough and careful. I am holding off full endorsement, however, because he does not provide sources.^[187]

Also of interest in the Leftwich genealogy is the list of Mary Jane’s siblings which includes the unusual names Littleberry and Eglentine. Jane passed these family names to her children.^[188]

John, “Hulda,” “Jessee,” and Ellis “Neese” were listed together in an 1836 tax list for Lincoln Co., Tenn.^[189]

186. *Tenn. Wills and Probate Records, 1779–2008*, Lincoln Co., Executors’ Bonds and Letters, Vol. 1–4, 1872–1951, image online, 38, D. J. Noblitt was bonded as the executor of the estate of Jane Neece deceased, 4 Sept. 1876.

187. Walter Lee Hopkins, *Leftwich-Turner Families of Virginia and Their Connections*, Richmond, Va.: J. W. Fergusson & Sons Printer, 1931, 141–143. This book is online at <Ancestry.com>, linked to John Hopkins Leftwich; *Find a Grave*, no. 95505060, gravestone photograph, by C. Wayne Austin, Charity Cem., Lynchburg, Moore Co., Tenn., “In memory of | the rev J. H |Leftwich, who | was born May 8 | 1787 & died | June 13 1847 | . . .”

188. US census, 1880, Charity, Moore Co., Tenn, ED 177. r. 1273, p. 514A, dw. 67, fam. 71, lists L. B. Leftwich, 60, surely Jane’s brother Littleberry, his wife, Elizabeth, 49, born Va., with eight children, and with his mother, Jane, 88, born in Virginia of Virginia natives.

189. *Tenn. Early Tax List Records, 1783–1805*, Lincoln Co., 1836, image online, 308, items 83, 84, 86, and 88, respectively, holding 103, 350, 75, and 0 acres, respectively.

In 1840 Jesse Neece, 20–30 [born 1810–1820], resided in Lincoln Co., Tenn., with a woman 20–30, one boy and one girl under 5, one boy 5–10, and one male 10–15, and one slave.^[190]

On 30 Sept. 1845, Lincoln Co., Tenn., Dempsey Sullivan and his wife [Naoma Neece] deeded something, presumably land, to Jesse Neece.^[191]

In 1850 Jane “Nees,” 32, born in Tennessee, resided in Lincoln Co. Tenn., with Berry, 15, male, John, 13, “Eglintine,” 11, female, Huldah, 9, Hopwood, 7, male, James, 6, Jane, 4, and Catharine, 2, all born Tennessee. Next door was Huldah “Nees,” 63.^[192] This is a strong indicator that Jesse was Huldah’s son.

In 1860 Jane S. “Neese,” 42, in sewing, born in Tennessee with \$5,490 real and \$1,806 personal estates, resided in Charity, Lincoln Co. Tenn., with Harrison, 17, James, 15, and Catharine, 12, all born Tennessee. Next door was L. B. Neece, 24, and Mark “Perdum,” 26, was nearby.^[193]

In 1870 Jane “Neice,” 55, born in Tennessee with \$5,490 resided in Lynchburg, Lincoln Co. Tenn., in the household of J. R. P. “Neice,” 25 (q.v.). Next door was H. H. “Neice,” 28 (q.v.), and next door the other direction was “Eglantine Pyrtum,” 31 (q.v.).^[194]

Children:

- 113 i **L. BERRY**⁹ **NEECE**, (surely Littleberry), born about 1835, Tennessee, married **FRANCES** —, born about 1840, Tennessee, and had at least two children.

In 1860 L. B. Neece, 24, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$600 personal estate, and with Frances, 20, a weaver born in Tennessee, Isaac, 2, and “Jessee,” 10/12, both born in Tennessee. Jane “Neese,” 42, resided next door.^[195]

190. US census, 1840, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 531, p. 12.

191. Lincoln Co., Tenn., Deeds, P:261, is indexed as “Neece, Jesse of Dempsey Sullivan & wf-int . . . Sep 30 1845 P-1 261,” but I am not allowed to access this deed remotely through the FHL site.

192. US census, 1850, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 887, p. 33A, dw. 471, fam. 471.

193. US census, 1860, Charity PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 321, fam. 310. L. B. resided in dw. 320.

194. US census, 1870, Lynchburg PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 134, fam. 138. H. H. resided in dw. 133, and Eglantine in dw. 135.

195. US census, 1860, Charity PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 320, fam. 309. Jane reside

- 114 ii **JOHN⁹ NEECE**, born about 1837, Tennessee.
115 iii **EGLENTINE⁹ NEECE**, born about 1839, Tennessee, married 25 Aug. 1853, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[196] **MARK PURDOM**, and had five children.

In 1860 Mark “Perdum,” 26, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$68 personal estate, resided in Charity, Lincoln Co. Tenn., with Eglentine, 21, born in Tennessee, and with Jesse, 5, Patience, 3, and James, 1, all born in Tennessee. Nearby were L. B. Neece and Jane S. “Neese.”^[197]

In 1870 “Eglantine Pyrtum,” 31, born in Tennessee with \$1,100 real and \$350 personal estates, resided in Lynchburg, Lincoln Co. Tenn., with Jesse B., 14, P. E., 13, female, James P., 11, W. N., 9, female, and Polina, 5, all born in Tennessee.^[198]

- 116 iv **HULDAH⁹ NEECE**, born about 1841, Tennessee.
117 v **HARRISON HOPWOOD⁹ NEECE**, born about 1843, Tennessee, married (1) **LANNIE** —, born about 1839, Tennessee, and had at least two children, married (2) **LAURA** —, born about 1862, Tennessee.

In 1870 H. H. “Neice,” 28, born in Tennessee with \$1,500 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Lynchburg, Lincoln Co., Tenn., with Lannie, 31, born in Tennessee, Henry, 4, and J. L., female, both born in Tennessee.^[199]

In 1920 Harrison H. “Neice,” 77, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Cookeville, Putnam Co., Tenn., with his wife, Laura, 58, born in Tennessee of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Tennessee.^[200]

- 118 vi **JAMES R. P.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1844, Tennessee, married **MARY** —, born about 1846, Tennessee, and had at least one child.

in dw. 321.

196. *Tenn. Marriage Records, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1890, image online, “[1853] [August] 25th Mark Purdom To Elgentine Neece } Solemnized By Dempsey Sullivan J.P. August 25th 1853.”

197. US census, 1860, Charity PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 323, fam. 312. Jane reside in dw. 321.

198. US census, 1870, Lynchburg PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 135, fam. 139.

199. US census, 1870, Lynchburg PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 133, fam. 137.

200. US census, 1920, Cookeville, Putnam Co., Tenn., ED 76, r. 1759, p. 29, sh. 7A, dw. 122, fam. 145.

In 1870 J. R. P. “Neice,” 25, born in Tennessee with \$6,000 real and \$1,500 personal estates, resided in Lynchburg, Lincoln Co. Tenn., with Mary, 24, born in Tennessee, Fannie, 2/12, born in May in Tennessee, and Jane, 55, “living in family,” born in Tennessee.^[201]

119 vii **JANE⁹ NEECE**, born about 1846, Tennessee.

120 viii **REBECCA CATHARINE⁹ NEECE**, born May 1848 (1900 census), Tennessee, married (1) **BERRY LEFTWICH**, born about 1844, Tennessee, and had four children, married (2) 15 Apr. 1877, Moore Co., Tenn.,^[202] **JOHN BIRD**.

In 1870 Berry Leftwich, 26, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,500 real and \$725 personal estates, resided in Shelbyville, Bedford Co. Tenn., with Rebecca C., 22, born in Tennessee, and with Lorena, 5, Ella N., 4, and Vernon, 1, all born in Tennessee.^[203]

In 1880 John Bird, 70, a farmer born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in County Line, Moore Co. Tenn., with his wife, R. C., 32, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, his daughter, R. A., 36, born in Tennessee of a mother born in Tennessee, and with his stepdaughters, Lorena, 14, Ella, 12, stepson, Vernon, 10, and stepdaughter, Rebecca, 8, all born in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee.^[204]

In 1900 “Kate” Bird, 52, widow, a farmer born May 1848 in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Moore Co. Tenn., with her daughter, “Lorna Leftwick,” 35, born Nov. 1864, and son, Vernon “Leftwick,” 31, born Oct. 1868, both single and born in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee, and a servant.^[205]

25. HARRISON HOPWOOD⁸ NEECE (₁₂*John*⁷) was born 13 Oct. 1819 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 24 Jan. 1901, and was buried in Pulliam Cem., Modesto, Macoupin Co., Ill.^[206] He married 24 June 1839, Lincoln

201. US census, 1870, Lynchburg PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 261, p. 49, dw. 134, fam. 138.

202. *Tenn. Marriage Records, 1780–2002*, Moore Co., 1872–1908, image online, 344, John Bird to Catharine Leftwich, bonded and licensed 13 Apr. 1877, married 15 Apr. 1877, by James W. Byrom.

203. US census, 1870, Shelbyville PO, Bedford Co., Tenn., r. 1514, p. 384B, dw. 171, fam. 171.

204. US census, 1880, Shelbyville PO, Bedford Co., Tenn., ED 177, r. 1273, p. 524A, dw. 225, fam. 234.

205. US census, 1900, Moore Co., Tenn., ED 100, r. 1590, p. 54, sh. 6A, dw. 106, fam. 108.

206. *Find a Grave*, no. 13700642, gravestone photograph, by Gary L. Otten, Pulliam Cem., Modesto,

Co., Tenn.,^[207] **MARGARET CARNS [CARNES]**, who was born 20 Dec. 1819 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 13 Nov. 1901, and was buried with her husband.

In 1850 “H. W. [for Hopwood?] Niece,” 30, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., with Margaret, 28, born in Tennessee, and with Elizabeth, 10, and Sarah J., 8, both born in Missouri, and Mary E., 6, Martha, 4, and Frances, 1, female, all born in Illinois. Nearby was Hardy H. “Niece,” 30, born in Tennessee, and also Ellis “Niece,” 16, born in Illinois.^[208]

In 1860 Hopwood Neece, 40, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$400 personal estate, resided in Whitehall, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., with “Margarett,” 39, born in Tennessee, and with Martha, 13, Eliza, 11, Margarett, 8, Hardy, 5, male, and Laura, 3, all born in Illinois.^[209]

In 1870 “Hopewood Neace,” 50, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,600 real and \$900 personal estates, resided in Woodville, Greene Co., Ill., with “Margret,” 40, born in Tennessee, and with Olive, 14, and Hardy, 10 [15?], both females [sic] and born in Tennessee.^[210]

In 1880 H. H. “Niece,” 60, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Morgan Co., Ill., with his wife, “Margarite,” 60, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives. William J. Pinkerton and Huldah, 40, resided next door.^[211]

In 1900 Harrison Neece, 81, born in Tennessee of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Waverly Pct., Morgan Co., Ill., with his wife of 60 years, Margaret, 80, born Nov. 1819 in Tennessee of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Tennessee. Margaret

Macoupin Co., Ill., “H. H. Neece | Oct. 13, 1819–Jan. 24, 1901 | Margret C. his wife | Dec. 20, 1819–Nov. 13, 1901 | . . .”

207. *Tenn. State Marriages, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1880, image online, 17, “[1839] [June] 22 H. H. Neice [sic] to Margaret Carns Executed by me 24 June 1839 J. H. Leftwich MG.”

208. US census, 1850, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 108, p. 135A, dw. 383, fam. 383. H. W. resided in dw. 381. Ellis resided in dw. 387.

209. US census, 1860, White Hall PO, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 710, dw. 725, fam. 725.

210. US census, 1870, Woodville PO, Woodville Pct., Greene Co., Ill., r. 224, p. 140A, dw. 94, fam. 96.

211. US census, 1880, Morgan Co., Ill., ED 178, r. 238, p. 329C, dw. 210, fam. 210.

had had 10 children, with eight surviving. “Hulda Pinckerton,” 60, born Apr. 1840, Illinois, married 28 years, resided next door. She had had seven children, with six surviving (four with Pinkerton).^[212]

Known children, of 10:

- 121 i **HULDAH ELIZABETH⁹ NEECE**, born about 1840, Missouri, married (1) – **CHINN**, and had at least two children, married (2) about 1872 **WILLIAM J. PINKERTON**, born about 1833, Illinois, and had at least four children.

In 1880 “W^m” J. Pinkerton, 47, a farmer born in Illinois of Missouri natives, resided in Morgan Co., Ill., with his wife, Huldah, 40, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Tempie J., 16, born in Missouri of a mother born in Illinois, and son, Henry B., 6, and daughters, Lulu E., 4, and Lilie A., 2, both born in Illinois, and his stepsons, “W^m” P. Chinn, 17, and James H., 14, both born in Illinois of a father born in Illinois. H. H. “Niece,” 60, resided next door.^[213]

- 122 ii **SARAH J.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1842, Missouri.
 123 iii **MARY E.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1844, Illinois.
 124 iv **MARTHA⁹ NEECE**, born about 1846, Illinois.
 125 v **FRANCES ELIZA⁹ NEECE**, born about 1849, Illinois.
 126 vi **MARGARETT⁹ NEECE**, born about 1852, Illinois.
 127 vii **HARDY⁹ NEECE**, born 28 Dec. 1854, Greene Co., Ill., died 10 Mar. 1940, Palmyra, Macoupin Co., Ill.,^[214] buried 12 Mar. 1940, Oak Hill Cem., Palmyra, married (1) 20 Mar. 1877, Greene Co., Ill.,^[215] **ELIZA STEEL**, married (2) 18 Mar. 1891, Macoupin, Ill.,^[216] **SUSAN C. HARR**.

212. US census, 1900, Waverly Pct., Morgan Co., Ill., ED 102, r. 332, p. 70, sh. 9A, dw. 173, fam. 174.

213. US census, 1880, Morgan Co., Ill., ED 178, r. 238, p. 329C, dw. 209, fam. 209.

214. Ill. *Deaths and Stillbirths Index, 1916–1947*, Hardy Neece, born 28 Dec. 1854, Greene Co., Ill., died 10 Mar. 1940, Palmyra, Macoupin Co., Ill., buried 12 Mar. 1940, Oak Hill Cem., Palmyra, age 85, male, white, drayman, married, spouse Susan Neece, residence Palmyra, father Harrison Hopwood Neece, born Tenn., mother Margaret Carnes, resident at death place 35 yrs. 6 mos., FHL 1831994.

215. Ill. *Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Hardy Neece, male, to Eliza Steel, female, 20 Mar. 1877, Greene Co., Ill.

216. Ill. *Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Hardy Neece, male, to Susan C. Harr, female, 18 Mar. 1891,

128 viii LAURA OLIVE⁹ NEECE, born about 1857, Illinois.

27. JAMES K.⁸ NEECE (₁₂John⁷) was born 1825, and died after he signed his will on 9 Sept. 1843. He married (licensed) 14 Sept. 1842, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[217] ERMINE LEFTWICH, and they had no children. Ermine appears to have been the sister of Jane Leftwich who married James's brother Jesse Neece (q.v., for discussion, and also the next paragraph).

A published genealogy of the Leftwich family of Virginia has as a daughter of John Hopkins and Jane Stevens (Gill) Leftwich: "(9) Ermine Annie Leftwich, b. November 25, 1826, d. October 31, 1842, married a Mr. Neece, September 15, 1842." I am holding off full endorsement, however, because the author does not provide sources. Jane Leftwich is called Mary Jane Leftwich in this genealogy, where she is listed as child (5) in the same family.^[218]

Note that if Ermine's death date is accurate, then she would have died about a month after her marriage. In fact, the marriage might not have been completed (the missing date in the return). Either way, married or not, her death explains the lack of any mention of her in James's will, next.

On 9 Sept. 1843 James K. Neece signed his will in Lincoln Co., Tenn. In it he mentions "my Mother Huldy Neece," and "I bequeath unto my beloved Mother . . . [list of debts, items, and notes] . . . all my right and title in the tract of land that I am intitled to by decent [sic] on which she now lives also the money I am intitled to in the hands of Jessee Neece my Guardian." Witnesses were W. W. Gill, W. W. Reese, "Jessee Nees," and Hardy H. "Nees."^[219]

Macoupin Co., Ill.

217. *Tenn. Marriage Records, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1890, 70, "1842 September 14th James Nees To Ermine Leftwich } Solemnized by me [empty] Sept. 1842 Robt. M. Whitman."

218. Walter Lee Hopkins, *Leftwich-Turner Families of Virginia and Their Connections*, Richmond, Va.: J. W. Fergusson & Sons Printer, 1931, 141–143. This book is online at <Ancestry.com>, linked to John Hopkins Leftwich; *Find a Grave*, no. 95505060, gravestone photograph, by C. Wayne Austin, Charity Cem., Lynchburg, Moore Co., Tenn., "In memory of | the rev J. H | Leftwich, who | was born May 8 | 1787 & died | June 13 1847 | . . ."

219. *Tenn. Wills and Probate Records, 1779–2008*, Lincoln Co., Wills, 1:226, 'James K Neice last will and Testament.' No probate noted.

28. **BARKSDALE⁸ NEECE** (₁₂*John*⁷) was born about 1829, Tennessee, and died before the 1880 census in which his wife Sarah was a widow. He married 11 Sept. 1851, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[220] **SARAH EATON**, who was born about 1830, Tennessee.

Repeated for convenience: In 1860 Barksdale “Niece,” 32, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$2,500 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., and with Sarah, 30, Mary, 8, Elizabeth, 6, all born in Tennessee, and “Ja^s,” 10/12, born in Missouri, and with “Huldy Niece,” 72, “Inmate,” born in Tennessee. Next door was John “Niece,” 35.^[221]

In 1870 Barksdale “Neice,” 41, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,500 personal estate, resided in Lynchburg, Lincoln Co. Tenn., and with Sarah, 40, born in Tennessee, and with Mary F., 17, H. E., 15, female, “Saml” A., 8, A. P., 6, male, “Thos” C., 4, and E. W., 1, male, all born in Tennessee. Dempsey “Sullinger,” 59, resided next door.^[222]

In 1880 Sarah Neece, 50, a widow born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Black River Twp., Lawrence Co., Ark., and with her daughters, Mary, 25, and Elizabeth, 22, both born in Tennessee, and her sons, Samuel, 17, born in Missouri, Alford, 15, and Thomas, 12, both born in Arkansas, all children with a father born in Tennessee.^[223] But see Hulda Elizabeth below for evidence that Mary and Elizabeth were reported twice in the 1880 census.

Children:

- 129 i **MARY F.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1852, Tennessee.
- + 130 ii **HULDAH ELIZABETH⁹ NEECE**, born 20 July 1854, Tennessee, married **DAVID WARNER SMITH**, and had 11 children.
- 131 iii **JAMES⁹ NEECE**, born about 1859, Missouri.
- 132 iv **SAMUEL A.⁹ NEECE**, born about 1862, Tennessee or Missouri.

220. *Tenn. State Marriages, 1780–2002*, Lincoln Co., 1838–1880, image online, 218, “[1851] [Sept.] 8th Barksdale Neece [sic] to Sarah Eaton Solemnized Sept 11th 1851 by D. Sullivan.”

221. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 833, dw. 860, fam. 822. John resided in dw. 861 as fam. 823.

222. US census, 1870, Lynchburg PO, Lincoln Co., Tenn., r. 1544, p. 217A, dw. 128, fam. 131.

223. US census, 1880, Black River Twp., Lawrence Co., Ark., ED 159, r. 49, p. 467A, dw. 71, fam. 83.

- 133 v ALFORD P.⁹ NEECE, born about 1864, Tennessee or Arkansas.
134 vi THOMAS C.⁹ NEECE, born about 1866, Tennessee or Arkansas.
135 vii E. W.⁹ NEECE, a son, born about 1869, Tennessee. He does not
appear on the 1880 census so probably died young.

NINTH GENERATION

29. XXX⁹ RIGGS (xxx⁸).

Child:

+ 136 i xxx¹⁰ RIGGS.

37. SOPHIA⁹ NEECE (₁₆Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 26 Apr. 1826 (death certificate), Tennessee, died 12 Aug. 1912, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[224] and was buried 13 Aug. 1912 in Old Aurora Cem., Lawrence Co. She married 30 Nov. 1841, Barry Co., Mo.,^[225] DANIEL JONES, who was born about 1818, Tennessee.

In 1860 Daniel Jones, 42, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$600 real and \$800 personal estates, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Sophia, 35, born in Tennessee, and with Rebecca, 15, HulDAH, 18, Mary J., 11, Ermine, 10, Susan, 7, George W., 4, and Charlotte, 2, all born in Missouri.^[226]

Known children:

- 137 i HULDAH¹⁰ JONES, born about 1842, Missouri.
- 138 ii REBECCA¹⁰ JONES, born about 1845, Missouri.
- 139 iii MARY J.¹⁰ JONES, born about 1849, Missouri.
- 140 iv ERMINE¹⁰ JONES, born about 1850, Missouri.
- 141 v SUSAN¹⁰ JONES, born about 1853, Missouri.
- 142 vi GEORGE W.¹⁰ JONES, born about 1856, Missouri.
- 143 vii CHARLOTTE¹⁰ JONES, born about 1858, Missouri.

224. Mo. *Death Certificates, 1910-1966*, images online at <s1.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. 26705, Sophia Jones, died 12 Aug. 1912, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., aged 86 yrs. 3 mos. 14 dys., female, white, widowed, born 26 Apr. 1826, Tenn., father "W^m" E. Neece, born Tenn., mother Anna Reece, born Tenn., informant W. R. Jones, of Aurora, buried 13 Aug. 1912, "Old (City)" Cem.

225. Mo. *Compiled Marriages, 1754-1850*, Daniel Jones to Sophia Neece, 30 Nov. 1841, Barry Co. Mo.

226. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 850, dw. 960, fam. 920.

38. **ROBERT⁹ NEECE** (₁₆*Ellis*⁸, *John*⁷) was born July 1827 (1900 census), Tennessee, died 30 June 1912 (or 2 July 1912 according to probate papers), aged 85 years, Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore.,^[227] and was buried in Canyon City Cem.^[228] He married 27 Nov. 1887, Grant Co., Ore.,^[229] **JULIA ANN (MILLER) HARDISTY**, who was born Oct. 1846 (1900 census), Missouri, died 10 Nov. 1934, Grant Co., Ore.,^[230] and was buried near Robert.^[231] Her first husband was John Henderson Hardisty.^[232]

In 1860 Robert Neece, 33, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 personal estate, resided in Eel River, Humboldt Co., Calif., with assorted stock raisers, a farmer, and farm laborers.^[233]

In 1870 R. Neece, 43, a teamster born in Tennessee, resided in Canyon City, Marysville Pct., Grant Co., Ore., with with a “cutting lop,” and a lumberman.^[234]

In 1880 Robert Neece, 52, single, a laborer born in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Virginia, resided in Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., with a miner, also single.^[235]

227. *Ore. Wills and Probate Records, 1840–1963*, Grant Co., Probate Estate files, 813, 1865–1937, image online, no. 151, Mrs. Julia A. Neece, 65, the widow, of Grant Co. states in a petition of 23 Sept. 1912 that Robert Neece died on or about 2 July 1912, Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., and left an estate worth about \$2000 including his homestead. He left a will dated 22 [sic] July 1909, Grant Co. The heirs were herself, William Neece “Santa Monee Calf age 43 years,” and “one sister MRs Charlott Wheat of Sherman Co Oregon age 44.” The will was proved 14 Oct. 1912.

228. *Find a Grave*, no. 44095351, gravestone photograph, Canyon City Cem., Canyon City, Grant Co., Ore., “Robert Neece | died June 30, 1912 | aged | 85 Years | Neece.”

229. *Special Collections & Family History*, <abish.byui.edu/specialCollections/westernStates/westernStatesRecordDetail.cfm?recordID=395652>, accessed 11 Jan. 2018, Western States Marriage Record Index, ID#395652, Robert Neece of Grant Co., Ore., to Julia Hardisty, of Grant Co., married 27 Nov. 1887, Grant Co., A:234, “Married at the home of John D. Miller.”

230. *Ore. Death Index, 1898–2008*, Julia Neece, died 10 Nov. 1934, Grant Co., spouse “Robart.”

231. *Find a Grave*, no. 44085066, gravestone photograph, Canyon City Cem., Canyon City, Grant Co., Ore., “Mother | Julia Ann Neece | 1846–1934.”

232. *Ore. Select Births and Christenings, 1868–1929*, Bessie Leah Hardisty, born 25 Sept. 1880, Pilot Rock, Umatilla Co., Ore., father John Henderson Hardisty, mother Julia Ann Miller, FHL 2229219.

233. US census, 1860, Eel River PO, Eel River Twp., Humboldt Co., Calif., r. 59, p. 147, dw. 298, fam. 256.

234. US census, 1870, Canyon City PO, Marysville Pct., Grant Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 354A, dw. 8, fam. 8.

235. US census, 1880, Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., ED 48, r. 1081, p. 31A, dw. 10, fam. 10.

In 1900 Robert Neece, 72, a farmer born July 1827 in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Virginia, resided in Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., with his wife of 13 years, Julia A., 53, born Oct. 1846 in Missouri of unknown parental nativities. She had had five children, with four surviving. Also in the household were his stepsons, Kemp H. Hardisty, 20, born Oct. 1869 in Oregon, and Mark B. Hardisty, 17, born Mar. 1883 in Washington, and his stepdaughter, Bessie L. Hardisty, 19, a teacher born Sept. 1880 in Oregon, all three of a father born in Illinois. Also in the household were five elderly persons of the Grant Co. Poor Farm.^[236]

In 1910 Robert Neece, 84, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., with his wife of 23 years, Julia, 62, born in Missouri of a father born in Germany and a mother in North Carolina. She had had six children, with five surviving. Also in the household were his stepson, Mark Hardisty, 26, born in Washington of a father born in Illinois, and his stepdaughter (Mark's wife of 10 months), Gertie. Hardisty, 30, born in England of England natives, immigrant in 1907. Also in the household were one servant and five lodgers.^[237]

On 23 July 1909 Robert Neece of Grant Co., Ore., signed his will, and it was proved 14 Oct. 1912. It mentions "my beloved wife Julia A. Neece," and "my said wifes two daughters Mrs. Arminda Ruth Solinger and Bessie L. Powell both of Grant County Oregon."^[238]

39. HULDA⁹ NEECE (¹⁶*Ellis*⁸, *John*⁷) was born about 1830, Tennessee. She married **WILLIAM C. ELSEY**, who was born 18 Dec. 1829 (death certificate), Tennessee, son of Thomas E. and Nancy (Ledbetter) Elsey, and died

236. US census, 1900, Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., ED 14, r. 1347, p. 67, sh. 9B, dw. 188, fam. 190, item marked as Grant Co. Poor Farm.

237. US census, 1910, Canyon City, Grant Co., Ore., ED 67, r. 1280, p. 236, sh. 5B, dw. 21, fam. 21.

238. *Ore. Wills and Probate Records, 1840-1963*, Grant Co., Probate Estate files, Register D, p. 51, #813, 1865-1937, image online, no. 151, Mrs. Julia A. Neece, 65, the widow, of Grant Co. states in a petition of 23 Sept. 1912 that Robert Neece died on or about 2 July 1912, Canyon City Pct., Grant Co., Ore., and left an estate worth about \$2000 including his homestead. He left a will dated 22 July 1909, Grant Co. The heirs were herself, William Neece "Santa Monee Calf age 43 years," and "one sister MRs Charlott Wheat of Sherman Co Oregon age 44." The will was proved 14 Oct. 1912.

27 July 1916, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[239] and was buried 28 July 1916, Maple Park Cem., Aurora. William was probably a brother of Thomas B. Elsey, husband of Hulda's sister America (q.v.).

In 1860 "W^m" Elsey, 31, a farmer born in Virginia with \$700 personal estate, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with "Huldy," 30, born in Tennessee, and with Nancy, 7, "Tho^s," 5, "Rob^t," 3, Joseph, 2, and J. W. P., 2/12, all born in Missouri. Next door were Elliott and Permelia Robinson.^[240]

Known children:

- 144 i NANCY¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1853, Missouri.
- 145 ii THOMAS¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1855, Missouri.
- 146 iii ROBERT¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1857, Missouri.
- 147 iv JOSEPH¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1858, Missouri.
- 148 v J. W. P.¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1860, Missouri.

40. HARRISON⁹ NEECE (₁₆Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 9 Jan. 1832 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 9 May 1897, and was buried in Moro Cem., Sherman Co., Ore.^[241] He married 20 Jan. 1853, Barry Co., Mo.,^[242] **MARY M. DERRICK**, who was born about 1836, Alabama.

In 1870 Harrison Neece, 38, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,400 real and \$400 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Mary M., 34, born in Alabama, and with Claibourn, 16, Ellis, 8, John P., 5, and William S., 2, all born in Missouri. Two doors removed were Jacob B. Wheat, 34, and "Charlott" T., 33.^[243]

239. Mo. *Death Certificates, 1910-1966*, images online at <sl.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. 24947, "W^m" C. Elsey, died 27 July 1916, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., aged 86 yrs. 7 mos. 9 dys., male, white, blacksmith, married, born 18 Dec. 1829, Tenn., father Thomas Elsey, born Tenn., mother Nancy "Leadbetter," born Tenn., informant W. H. Elsey, of Aurora, buried 28 July 1916, Maple Park Cem., Aurora, Mo.

240. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 853, dw. 981, fam. 941.

241. *Find a Grave*, no. 52695865, gravestone photograph, Moro Cem., Sherman Co., Ore., "Harrison Neece | born | Jan 9, 1832 | died | May 9, 1897 | age 65 Yrs, 4 Mos | . . . | At Rest | Neece."

242. *Barry Co., Mo., Marriage Index, 1837-1856*, Harrison Neece, male, to Mary M. Derrick, 20 Jan. 1853, Barry Co. Mo.

243. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 787, p. 416B, dw.

Known children:

- 149 i CLABOURN¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1854, Missouri.
- 150 ii ELLIS¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1862, Missouri.
- 151 iii JOHN P.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1865, Missouri.
- 152 iv WILLIAM S.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1868, Missouri.

41. CHARLOTTE T.⁹ NEECE (₁₆Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 28 Oct. 1834 (husband's gravestone), Tennessee. She married JACOB B. WHEAT, who was born 1 May 1836 (gravestone), Indiana, died 19 Dec. 1910, and was buried in Moro Cem., Sherman Co., Ore.^[244]

In 1870 Jacob B. Wheat, 34, a farmer born in Indiana with \$2,100 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with "Charlott" T., 33 [sic], born in Tennessee, and with Henry E., 3, Nathaniel, 8/12, born in Aug., and David J. Ryker, 8, all born in Missouri. Two doors removed was Harrison Neece, 38.^[245]

Known children:

- 153 i HENRY E.¹⁰ WHEAT, born about 1867, Missouri.
- 154 ii NATHANIEL¹⁰ WHEAT, born Aug. 1870, Missouri.

42. PERMELIA⁹ NEECE (₁₆Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 9 Mar. 1835 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 24 June 1901, and was buried in Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo.^[246] She married 13 Sept. 1855, Lawrence

13, fam. 13.

244. *Find a Grave*, no. 52695730, gravestone photograph, Moro Cem., Sherman Co., Ore., "Wheat | Jacob B. Wheat | May 1, 1836-Dec. 19, 1910 | Charlotte his wife | Oct. 28, 1834-[empty]."

245. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 787, p. 416B, dw. 15, fam. 15.

246. *Find a Grave*, no. 137158057, gravestone photograph, Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., plot Old Block 3 Lot 63, "Permelia | Wife of | E. B. Robinson | born | Mar. 9, 1835 | died | June 24, 1901."

Co., Mo.,^[247] **ELLIOT B. ROBINSON**, who was born 26 Apr. 1833 (grave-stone), Virginia, died 29 Mar. 1901, and was buried with his wife.^[248]

In 1860 Elliott Robinson, 28, a farmer born in Virginia with \$30 personal estate, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Permelia, 25, born in Tennessee, and with Spencer, 2, and Slaughter, 1, male, both born in Missouri. Next door were William and Hulda Elsey.^[249]

In 1865 “G.” B. Robinson, 32, born in Virginia with \$187 personal estate, resided in Pardee, Center Twp., Atchison Co., Kans., with Permelia, 30, born in Tennessee, and with Spencer, 8, J. S., 6, male, and Theodocia, 3, all born in Missouri, and Elsa, 1, born in Kansas.^[250]

In 1900 Elliott B. Robinson, 67, a farmer born Apr. 1833 in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Hall, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 45 years, Permelia, 65, born Mar. 1835 in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Virginia. She had had eight children, with six surviving.^[251]

Known children, of eight:

- 155 i **SPENCER**¹⁰ **ROBINSON**, born about 1858, Missouri.
- 156 ii **J. SLAUGHTER**¹⁰ **ROBINSON**, a son, born about 1859, Missouri.
- 157 iii **THEODOCIA**¹⁰ **ROBINSON**, born about 1862, Missouri.
- 158 iv **ELSA**¹⁰ **ROBINSON**, born about 1864, Kansas.

43. NANCY⁹ **NEECE** (₁₆*Ellis*⁸, *John*⁷) was born 23 Sept. 1836 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 29 Sept. 1894, and was buried in Buck Prairie Cem.,

247. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1855, image online, “I, Jared Ryker an acting Justice of the peace within and for Spring River Township Lawrence County do hereby certify that I did on 18th day of September 1855 solemnize the rites of matrimony between Elliot B. Robinson and Permealie Neece both of said County this 17th day of September 1855.” Recorded 17 Sept. 1855.

248. *Find a Grave*, no. 137158026, gravestone photograph, Marionville IOOF Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., plot Old Block 3 Lot 63, “E. B. Robinson | born | Apr. 26, 1833 | died | Mar. 29, 1901.”

249. US census, 1860, Hall PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 853, dw. 982, fam. 942.

250. *Kans. State Census Collection, 1855–1925*, 1865, Pardee PO, Center Twp., Atchison Co., Kans., r. ks1865-1, line 38, dw. 38, fam. 43.

251. US census, 1900, Marionville, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 75, r. 870, p. 95, sh. 3B, dw. 65, fam. 73.

Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo.^[252] She married 30 Aug. 1855, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[253] **NEILL GIST**, who was born 2 Mar. 1832 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 25 Nov. 1899, and was buried near his wife.^[254]

In 1860 “Neal” Gist, 28, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$400 real and \$300 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Lawrence Co., Mo., with Nancy, 24, born in Tennessee, and with “Wm” E., 3, and Mary, 1/12, both born in Missouri.^[255]

In 1870 Neill Gist, 38, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Cassville, Crane Creek Twp., Barry Co., Mo., with Nancy, 33, born in Tennessee, and with “Wm” E., 13, Mary A., 11, Sophia J., 9, Missouri, 7, and Julia, 4, all born in Missouri.^[256]

In 1880 Neill Gist, 48, a farmer born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Crane Creek Twp., Barry Co., Mo., with Nancy, 43, born in Tennessee of parents of unstated nativities, and with daughters, Mary, 20, Jane, 18, Emaline, 13, Margaret, 9, and Nancy, 7, and son, Noah, 4, all born in Missouri.^[257]

Children:

- 159 i **WILLIAM E.**¹⁰ **GIST**, born about 1857, Missouri.
- 160 ii **MARY A.**¹⁰ **GIST**, born about 1860, Missouri.
- 161 iii **SOPHIA JANE**¹⁰ **GIST**, born about 1861, Missouri.
- 162 iv **MISSOURI**¹⁰ **GIST**, born about 1863, Missouri.
- 163 v **JULIA EMALINE**¹⁰ **GIST**, born about 1866, Missouri.
- 164 vi **MARGARET**¹⁰ **GIST**, born about 1871 Missouri.

252. *Find a Grave*, no. 6947759, gravestone photograph, by Connie Stockton Schmidt, Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., “Nancy Gist | born | Sept. 23, 1836 | died | Sept. 29, 1894.”

253. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1855, image online, “This is to certify that on the 30th day of August 1855 I joined in matrimony Neill Gist and Nancy Neece all of Lawrence County and State of Missouri, November 29th, 1855.” By William K. Spilman MG. Recorded 29 Nov. 1855.

254. *Find a Grave*, no. 6947755, gravestone photograph, by Connie Stockton Schmidt, Buck Prairie Cem., Marionville, Lawrence Co., Mo., “Neill Gist | born | March 2, 1832 | died | Nov. 25, 1899.”

255. US census, 1860, Mt. Vernon PO, Mt. Vernon Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 628, p. 914, dw. 1360, fam. 1316.

256. US census, 1870, Cassville PO, Crane Creek Twp., Barry Co., Mo., r. 757, p. 667B, dw. 91, fam. [empty].

257. US census, 1880, Crane Creek Twp., Barry Co., Mo., ED 2, r. 672, p. 245B, dw. 285, fam. 289.

165 vii NANCY¹⁰ GIST, born about 1873, Missouri.

166 viii NOAH¹⁰ GIST, born about 1876, Missouri.

46. ALCY ANN⁹ NEECE (¹⁶Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 8 Dec. 1843 (death certificate), Missouri, died 22 Apr. 1928, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[258] and was buried 24 Apr. 1928 in Zion Cem., Mt. Vernon, Lawrence Co., Mo.^[259] She married 6 Dec. 1866, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[260] **LEVI GIBSON. HILLHOUSE**, who was born 20 Apr. 1843 (death certificate), Lawrence Co., Mo., son of James D. and Nancy (Gibson) Hillhouse, and who died 26 Jan. 1911, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[261] and was buried 27 Jan. 1911 with his wife. Alcy Ann was Jane Ann in the 1860 census, and Alice A. in her marriage certificate, otherwise Alcy in all other records.

In 1870 Levi G. Hillhouse, 27, a farmer born in Missouri with \$2,000 real and \$900 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with Alcy A., 26, born in Missouri, and with William M., 2, and Nancy A., 1, both born in Missouri.^[262]

In 1880 L. G. Hillhouse, 37, a farmer born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, “Alsa” A., 36, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his son, William,

258. Mo. *Death Certificates, 1910–1966*, images online at <sl.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. 13887, Alcy Ann Hillhouse, died 22 Apr. 1928, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., aged 84 yrs. 4 mos. 14 dys., female, white, widowed (spouse L. G. Hillhouse), born 8 Dec. 1843, Mo., father Ellis Neece, born Tenn., mother “Ann” Reece, born Tenn., informant Mrs. John McKinley, of Aurora, buried 24 Apr. 1928, Zion Cem.

259. *Find a Grave*, no. 23126329, gravestone photograph, by Jan and Harold Willis, Zion Cem., Mt. Vernon, Lawrence Co., Mo., “Levi G. Hillhouse | 1843–1911 | Alcy A. His Wife | 1843–1928 | Hillhouse.”

260. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1867, image online, “I, Anderson A. Young a minister of the Gospel certify that I performed a marriage ceremony in said County, on the 6th day of December 1866, uniting as husband and wife, Levi G. Hillhouse & Alice [sic] A. Neece both of said County.” Recorded 2 Oct. 1867.

261. Mo. *Death Certificates, 1910–1966*, images online at <sl.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. [?], Levi Gibson Hillhouse, died 26 Jan. 1911, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., aged 67 yrs. 9 mos. 6 dys., male, white, married, born 20 Apr. 1843, Lawrence Co., Mo., father J. D. Hillhouse, born Tenn., mother Nancy Gibson, born Tenn., informant A. H. Madry, of Aurora, buried 27 Jan. 1911, Zion Cem.

262. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 787, p. 422A, dw. 99, fam. 99.

13, daughters, Nancy A., 11, Lida J., 9, Minei M., 6, and James H., 1, all born in Missouri. Nearby was T. B. Elsey and America, his wife.^[263]

In 1900 Levi G. Hillhouse, 57, a farmer born Apr. 1843 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 34 years, Alcy A., 56, born Dec. 1843 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughters, "Annie," 31, born Apr. 1869, and Hattie, 19, born July 1880, and son, Meritt, 17, born Aug. 1882, all single and all born in Missouri, and his father, James D., 85, a widower born Sept. 1814 in Tennessee of Alabama natives. Alcy had had nine children, with seven surviving.^[264]

In 1910 Levi G. Hillhouse, 66, a farmer born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 43 years, Alcy A., 66, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughters, Nancy A., 40, and Hattie L., 29, son, William M., 42, all born in Missouri, daughter-in-law and William's wife of 11 years, Myrtle V., 30, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, his grandson, Lawrence C., 10, and his granddaughter, Hilda M., 7, both born in Kansas. Alcy had had nine children, with seven surviving. Myrtle had had two children, with both surviving.^[265]

Known children, of nine:

- 167 i **WILLIAM M.**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born about 1868, Missouri, married about 1899 **MYRTLE V.** —, born about 1880, Missouri, and had at least two children: (1) Lawrence C.¹¹ Hillhouse, born about 1900, Kansas; and (2) Hilda M.¹¹ Hillhouse, born about 1903, Kansas.
- 168 ii **NANCY ANN**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born Apr. 1869, Missouri.
- 169 iii **LIDA J.**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born about 1871, Missouri.
- 170 iv **MINEI M.**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born about 1874, Missouri.
- 171 v **JAMES H.**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born about 1879, Missouri.
- 172 vi **HATTIE L.**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born July 1880, Missouri.
- 173 vii **MERITT**¹⁰ **HILLHOUSE**, born Aug. 1882, Missouri.

263. US census, 1880, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 89, r. 698, p. 533B, dw. 19, fam. 21.

264. US census, 1900, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 71, r. 870, p. 3, sh. 3B, dw. 51, fam. 51.

265. US census, 1910, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 85, r. 795, p. 11, sh. 11B, dw. 219, fam. 222.

47. **ELIZABETH⁹ NEECE** (¹⁶Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 22 Mar. 1846 (grave-stone), Missouri, died **7 Mar. 1926**, and was buried in Wise Hill Cem., Clever, Christian Co., Mo.^[266] She married 12 Oct. 1865, Lawrence Co., Mo., in the home of Ellis Neece,^[267] **JOHN WESLEY SMART**, who was born 1 Apr. 1844 (death certificate), North Carolina or Missouri, son of Elisha W. and Martha E. (Brown) Smart,^[268] and died 22 Aug. 1923 (death certificate), Turnback Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[269] and was buried 24 Aug. 1923 with his wife.

In 1870 John W. Smart, 26, a tobacconist born in Missouri with \$300 personal estate, resided in Ozark, Polk Twp., Christian Co., Mo., with Elizabeth, 24, born in Missouri, and with Martha W., 3, and Mary A., 2, both born in Missouri. Next door resided Elisha W. Smart, 56, and Martha E. Smart, 55.[270]

266. *Find a Grave*, nos. 99969151 and 62351415, gravestone photograph, by Ken Smart, Wise Hill Cem., Clever, Christian Co., Mo., “S | John Wesley | Apr. 1 1844–Aug. 21 1923 | Elizabeth his wife | Mar 22 1846 | [empty] | at rest | Smart.” Her death date is **unsourced**.

267. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1865, image online, “I, Isaac Standlee, an ordained duly authorized minister of the Gospel, do hereby certify that I did solemnize the rites of matrimony between Mr. John Smart and Miss Elizabeth Neece, both [sic] of lawful ages, this done in Lawrence County Mo. the 12th day of October 1865, at the ‘residents’ of Elis Neece–done according to the custom of the United Baptist Church.” Recorded 23 Oct. 1865.

268. US census, 1860, Ozark PO, Polk Twp., Christian Co., Mo., r. 613, p. 507, dw. 648, fam. 648, lists Elisha Smart, 47, born Tenn., Martha, 45, born Tenn., and 10 children, including “Jno.” W., 16, born Mo.

269. *Mo. Death Certificates, 1910–1966*, images online at <s1.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. 24633, John Wesley Smart, died 22 Aug. 1923, Turnback Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., aged 79 yrs. 4 mos. 22 dys., male, white, married (spouse Elizabeth Smart), born 1 Apr. 1844, N.C., father Elisah Smart, born Tenn., mother “Patsy” Brown, born N.C., informant Henry Smart, of Mooresville, Mo., buried 24 Aug. 1923, Wise Hill Cem.

270. US census, 1870, Ozark PO, Polk Twp., Christian Co., Mo., r. 769, p. 445A, dw. 88, fam. 88.



Figure 3. John Wesley Smart and his wife, Elizabeth⁹ Neece^[271]

In 1880 John W. Smart, 36, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Virginia, resided in Polk Twp., Christian Co., Mo., with his wife, Elizabeth, 34, born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Alabama, and with his daughters, Martha A., 13, and Mary E., 12, sons, Spencer C., 10, William E., 7, and Franklin W., 5, and daughter, Elzeida, 2, all born in Missouri. Several Smart families resided in the vicinity.^[272]

In 1900 J. W. Smart, 55, a farmer born Apr. 1845 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Turnback, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 38 years, Elizabeth, 54, born Mar. 1846 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughters, Cora, 18, born Oct. 1881, and Nannie, 15, born Feb. 1885, and son, Henry, 11, born Aug. 1888, all born in Missouri. Elizabeth had had nine children, with nine surviving.^[273]

271. Contributed 25 Apr. 2009 to <Ancestry.com>, linked to Elizabeth Neece and to John Wesley Smart, by Debbie Kipp, "My great-great Grandparents."

272. US census, 1880, Polk Twp., Christian Co., Mo., ED 8, r. 681, p. 12C, dw. 201, fam. 199.

273. US census, 1900, Turnback, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 87, r. 870, p. 286, sh. 9B, dw. 172, fam. 173.

In 1910 J. W. Smart, 66, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Virginia, resided in Turnback Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 45 years, Elizabeth, 64, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives. Elizabeth had had nine children, with eight surviving. Next door was Henry Smart, 21, with his wife of three months, Nora, 20, both born in Missouri of Missouri natives.^[274]

In 1920 John W. Smart, 75, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Virginia, resided in Turnback Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, Elizabeth, 74, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives. Next door was John H. Smart, 31, with his wife, Nora E., 30, both born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and son, Floyd W., 9, and daughters, Gladys E., 7, Rose C., 5, Sarah E., 3 10/12, and Dorthy B., 1 5/12, all born in Missouri.^[275]

Children:

- 174 i **MARTHA W./A.**¹⁰ **SMART**, born about 1867, Missouri.
- 175 ii **MARY A./E.**¹⁰ **SMART**, born Apr. 1868, Missouri.
- 176 iii **SPENCER C.**¹⁰ **SMART**, born about 1870, Missouri.
- 177 iv **WILLIAM E.**¹⁰ **SMART**, born about 1873, Missouri.
- 178 v **FRANKLIN W.**¹⁰ **SMART**, born about 1875, Missouri.
- 179 vi **ELZEIDA**¹⁰ **SMART**, born about 1878, Missouri.
- 180 vii **CORA**¹⁰ **SMART**, born Oct. 1881, Missouri.
- 181 viii **NANNIE**¹⁰ **SMART**, born Feb. 1885, Missouri.
- 182 ix **JOHN HENRY**¹⁰ **SMART**, born Aug. 1888, Missouri, married about Jan. 1910 **NORA E.** —, born about 1890, Missouri, and had at least five children: (1) Floyd W.¹¹ Smart, born about 1911, Missouri; (2) Gladys E.¹¹ Smart, born about 1913, Missouri; (3) Rose C.¹¹ Smart, born about 1915, Missouri; (4) Sarah E.¹¹ Smart, born about 1916, Missouri; and (5) Dorthy B.¹¹ Smart, born about 1919, Missouri;

274. US census, 1910, Turnback Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 103, r. 795, p. 261, sh. 8A, dw. 168, fam. 168, enumerated 25 Apr. 1910. Henry resided in dw. 169.

275. US census, 1920, Turnback Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 120, r. 932, p. 236, sh. 6B, dw. 132, fam. 136, enumerated 25 Apr. 1910. John H. resided in dw. 133.

48. AMERICA⁹ NEECE (¹⁶Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born 11 Apr. 1849, Missouri, died 8 Sept. 1940, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo.,^[276] and was buried 10 Sept. 1940 in Greenlawn Memorial Gardens, Springfield.^[277] She married 27 Dec. 1863, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[278] THOMAS B. ELSEY, who was born 17 Feb. 1844, Huntsville, Madison Co., Ark.,^[279] son of Thomas E. and Nancy (Ledbetter) Elsey, and died 23 Dec. 1926, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., and was buried 26 Dec. 1926 near his wife.^[280]

In 1870 Thomas B. Elsey, 25, a blacksmith worker born in Arkansas with \$100 personal estate, resided in Marionville (Mt. Vernon Post Office), Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with America, 21, born in Missouri, and with Albert, 5, and Willie, 3, both born in Missouri.^[281]

In 1880 T. B. Elsey, 36, a blacksmith born in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, America, 31, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his sons, Albert B., 15, and Willie T., 12, daughter, Anna M., 9, son, Grant, 7, daughter, Idella, 4, and son, “Hommer,” 7/12, born

276. Mo. *Death Certificates, 1910–1966*, images online at <s1.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. 32019, America Elsey, of Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., died 8 Sept. 1940, at her residence in Springfield, aged 92 yrs. 4 mos. 27 dys., female, white, widowed (spouse T. B. Elsey, deceased), born 11 Apr. 1849, Tenn. [sic], father Ellis Neece, born Tenn., mother Anna Reece, born Tenn., informant G. E. Elsey, of Springfield, buried 10 Sept. 1940, Greenlawn Cem. I calculate her age to be 91 yrs. 4 mos. 28 dys.

277. *Find a Grave*, nos. 65406022, gravestone photograph, Greenlawn Memorial Gardens, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., “America Elsey | Apr. 11, 1849 | Sept. 8, 1940.”

278. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1864, image online, “I, A. A. Young an ordained minister of the Gospel of the C. P. C. do hereby certify that I did solemnize the rites of matrimony between Thomas B. Elsey and America Neece, all of the County and State aforesaid, the December the 27, 1863.” Recorded in 1864.

279. Mo. *Death Certificates, 1910–1966*, images online at <s1.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, no. 37833, “Thos.” B. Elsey, died 8 Sept. 1940, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., aged 82 yrs. 9 mos. 6 dys., male, white, married (spouse America Elsey), born 17 Feb. 1844, Huntsville, Ark., father “Thos.” E. Elsey, born Ark., mother Nancy Ledbetter, born Tenn., informant G. E. Elsey, buried 26 Dec. 1926, Green Lawn Cem. I calculate his age as 82 yrs. 10 mos. 6 dys.

280. *Find a Grave*, nos. 65406260, gravestone photograph, Greenlawn Memorial Gardens, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., “Thomas B. Elsey | 1844–1926 | Co. K, 40 Regt. Mo. Inf.”

281. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Marionville, Buck Prairie Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 787, p. 434A, dw. 33, fam. 33.

Nov., all born in Missouri. Nearby was L. G. Hillhouse and “Alsa” A., his wife.^[282]

In 1900 “Thos.” B. Elsey, 56, a blacksmith born Feb. 1844 in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 37 years, America, 51, born Apr. 1849 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Idella, 24, born July 1875, his sons, Homer, 20, born Sept. 1879, Charley, 16, born Sept. 1883, Roy, 12, born Apr. 1888, and Ora, 9, male, born Dec. 1890, all born in Missouri. America had had 11 children, with nine surviving.^[283]

In 1910 “E.” B. Elsey, 65, a blacksmith born in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife of 48 years, America, 61, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Idella, 35, and his sons, Roy, 22, and Ora, 19, male, all born in Missouri. America had had 11 children, with nine surviving.^[284]

In 1920 Thomas B. Elsey, 75, a blacksmith born in Arkansas of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., with his wife, America, 70, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, “Idellia” N., 30 [sic], born in Missouri, and with two boarders.^[285]

In 1930 America Elsey, 80, a widow born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., with her daughter, Idella N., 45 [sic], and her son, Ora R., 39, both single and born in Missouri.^[286]

In 1940 America “Elsuy,” 91, a widow born in Missouri, resided in Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., with her daughter, Idella, 61, single, and her sons, Joseph H., 60, a widower, and Ralph, 49, single, all born in Missouri, and her grandsons, Durward, 37, and Glen, 33, both born in

282. US census, 1880, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 89, r. 698, p. 533B, dw. 15, fam. 16.

283. US census, 1900, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 73, r. 870, p. 71, sh. 15B, dw. 300, fam. 313.

284. US census, 1910, Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 88, r. 795, p. 45, sh. 5A, dw. 107, fam. 108.

285. US census, 1920, Springfield, Campbell Twp., Greene Co., Mo., ED 24, r. 915, p. 129, sh. 7B, dw. 167, fam. 195.

286. US census, 1930, Springfield, Campbell Twp., Greene Co., Mo., ED 6, r. 1188, p. 239, sh. 18A, dw. 435, fam. 495.

Missouri. They had all resided in the same house in 1935.^[287] The two grandsons were sons of Joseph (see child item below)

Known children, of 11:

- 183 i ALBERT B.¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1865, Missouri.
- 184 ii WILLIE T.¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1868, Missouri.
- 185 iii ANNA M.¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1871, Missouri.
- 186 iv GRANT¹⁰ ELSEY, born about 1873, Missouri.
- 187 v IDELLA N.¹⁰ ELSEY, born July 1875, Missouri.
- 188 vi JOSEPH HOMER¹⁰ ELSEY, born Nov. 1879 (1880 census) or Nov. 1879 (1900 census), Missouri, married, his wife died before the 1940 census, and had at least three children:^[288] (1) Durward¹¹ Elsey, born about 1903, Missouri; (2) Glenn¹¹ Elsey, born about 1907, Missouri; and (3) Ila¹¹ Elsey, born about 1908, Missouri.
- 189 vii CHARLEY¹⁰ ELSEY, born Sept. 1883, Missouri.
- 190 viii ROY¹⁰ ELSEY, born Apr. 1888, Missouri.
- 191 ix ORA RALPH¹⁰ ELSEY, born Dec. 1890, Missouri.

49. SARAH E.⁹ NEECE (₁₆Ellis⁸, John⁷) was born about 1852, Missouri, married 3 Oct. 1869, Lawrence Co., Mo.,^[289] JAMES M. ASKINS, who was born 9 Sept. 1848 (gravestone), Arkansas, son of Phillip and Elizabeth (–) Askins,^[290] and who died 2 Sept. 1891, and was buried in Old Aurora City Cem., Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo.^[291]

287. US census, 1940, Springfield, Campbell Twp., Greene Co., Mo., ED 39-6, r. 2107, p. 97, sh. 2A, dw. 30.

288. US census, 1920, Springfield, Campbell Twp., Greene Co., Mo., ED 31, r. 915, p. 221, sh. 13B, dw. 167, fam. 195, lists Joseph H. Elsey, 38, wife, May, 23, sons, Durward, 18, Glenn, 13, and daughter, Ila, 12, all born Mo., May too young to be their mother.

289. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Lawrence Co., 1864, image online, “State of Mo. County of Lawrence, Oct. 3d 1869, This is to certify that I, J. L. Seaman, an ordained Elder in the M. E. Church, this day solemnized the ‘rite’ of matrimony between Jas. M. Askins and Sarah Neece, both of the aforesaid State and County, and of lawful age, and in accordance with the usage of the aforesaid State.” Recorded 17 Nov. 1869.

290. US census, 1860, Carrollton, Carroll Co., Ark., r. 38, p. 736, dw. 362, fam. 355, lists Phillip Askins, 46, born x, Elizabeth, 42, born Va., and five children, including James M., 12, born Ark., and also Samuel Keyes, 75, born Va., presumably Elizabeth’s father.

291. *Find a Grave*, nos. 147438030, gravestone photograph, by John Epperson, Old Aurora City Cem., Aurora, Lawrence Co., Mo., “James M. | Askins | born | Sep. 9, 1848 | died | Sep. 2, 1891.”

In 1870 James M. Askins, 21, a farmer born in Arkansas with \$700 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Mt. Vernon, Spring River Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, Sarah E., 25, born in Missouri. They had married in October. Phillip Askins, 55, and Elizabeth, 45, resided next door.^[292]

In 1880 James Askins, 29, a farmer born in Arkansas of Virginia natives, resided in Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., with his wife, Sarah, 25, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Anne E., 9, sons, E. F., 6, and Ellis H., 3, and daughter, Cora L., 8/12, born in Oct., all born in Missouri.^[293]

Known children:

- 192 i ANNE E.¹⁰ ASKINS, born about 1871, Missouri.
- 193 ii E. F.¹⁰ ASKINS, a son, born about 1874, Missouri.
- 194 iii ELLIS H.¹⁰ ASKINS, born about 1877, Missouri.
- 195 iv CORA L.¹⁰ ASKINS, born Oct. 1879, Missouri.

57. JOHN B.⁹ NEECE (¹⁸*William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born about 1831 (1850 census) or 28 Jan. 1830 (calculated), Illinois, died 5 Oct. 1889, aged 59 years 8 months 7 days, and was buried in Mt. Hope Cem., Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans.^[294] He married 28 July 1850, Greene Co., Ill.,^[295] **JULIA ANN OAKS**, who was born 23 Dec. 1833 (gravestone), or 1835, Tennessee (1860 census), or about 1830, Missouri (1870 census), died 18 Apr. 1879, and was buried in Pisgah Cem., Long Lane, Dallas Co., Mo.^[296]

292. US census, 1870, Mt. Vernon PO, Spring River Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., r. 787, p. 540B, dw. 16, fam. 16.

293. US census, 1880, Aurora Twp., Lawrence Co., Mo., ED 89, r. 698, p. 537B, dw. 93, fam. 103.

294. *Find a Grave*, no. 16146454, gravestone photograph, by Judy Mayfield, Mt. Hope Cem., Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., plot block G lot 21 space 8, "John B. Neece | Co. I. 91 Regt. Ills. Inf7[sic]. | died | Oct. 5, 1889 | Aged 59 yrs. 8 ms. 7 ds."

295. *Ill. Compiled Marriages, 1791-1850*, John Neece to Julia Ann Oaks, 28 July 1850, Greene Co., FHL 1310037.

296. *Find a Grave*, no. 46131348, gravestone photograph, Pisgah Cem., Long Lane, Dallas Co., Mo., "Julia A. | Wife of | J. B. Neece | born | Dec. 23, 1833 | died | Apr. 18, 1879."

In 1860 John B. Neece, 30, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., with Julia A., 25, born in Tennessee, and with “W^m” H., 8, Sarah J., 6, and George W., 1, all born in Illinois.^[297]

In July 1863 John B. Neece, 30, a farmer born in Illinois, residing in “White Hall” Pct., Green Co., unmarried [sic], was listed as suitable for military duty for the state of Illinois. His previous service was listed as “Co. I. 91. Ill. In.” Listed with him from the same area were Elias C. Neece, 28, married, and Alfred N. Neece, 24, and James W. Neece, 26, both unmarried, none of the three with previous service.^[298]

In 1870 John B. Neece, 45, a farmer born in Illinois, resided in Ft. Scott, Franklin Twp., Bourbon Co., Kans., with Julia A., 40, born in Missouri, and with “W^m” H., 19, Sarah J., 18, “Geo M.,” 11, M. E., 8, male, L. C., 6, female, and John C., 4, all born in Illinois, and Julia A., 2, born in Missouri.^[299]

In 1880 John “D.” Neece, 49, widower, a farmer born in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Washington Twp., Dallas Co., Mo., with Julia A., 40, born in Missouri, and with his daughter, Louisa C., 17, and son, John P., 14, both born in Illinois of a mother born in Tennessee, his daughter, Julia A., 12, born in Missouri of a mother born in Tennessee, and his sons, Andy O., 10, and Harvy W., 8, and daughter, N. Ellen, 4, all born in Kansas of a mother born in Tennessee.^[300]

Children:

- 196 i **WILLIAM H.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1852, Illinois.
- 197 ii **SARAH J.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1854, Illinois.
- + 198 iii **GEORGE W.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born Mar. 1858, Illinois, married **MALINDA JANE BENNETT**, and had at least five children.
- + 199 iv **MICHAEL EDWARD**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1862 (1860 census) or May 1860 (1900 census), Illinois, married **POLINA A. FLEMING**, and had nine children. *This is Bill Riggs’s line.*

297. US census, 1860, Whitehall PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 699, dw. 649, fam. 649.

298. *U.S. Civil War Draft Registration Records, 1863–1865*, image online, 10th Congressional Dist., Ill.

299. US census, 1870, Ft. Scott PO, Franklin Twp., Bourbon Co., Kans., r. 429, p. 395B, dw. 110, fam. 110.

300. US census, 1880, Washington Twp., Dallas Co., Mo., ED 24, r. 684, p. 306A, dw. 232, fam. 234.

- 200 v LOUISA C.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1864, Illinois.
 201 vi JOHN C.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1866, Illinois.
 202 vii JULIA A.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1868, Missouri.
 203 viii ANDY O.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1870, Kansas.
 204 ix HARVY W.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1872, Kansas.
 205 x N. ELLEN.¹⁰ NEECE, born about 1876, Kansas.

58. CRAVEN WEAVER⁹ NEECE (₁₈William⁸, John⁷) was born about 1832, Illinois. He married 29 Oct. 1851, Lincoln Co., Tenn.,^[301] REBECCA C. ALLEN, who was born about 1827 (1850 census), Tennessee. Rebecca Allen, 23, resided in the household of “Huldah Nees” in the 1850 census of Lincoln Co., Tenn. (q.v.). Could this really be the same Rebecca? Where is the Lincoln Co. connection?

In 1860 C. W. Neece, 28, a farm hand born in Illinois, resided in Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., with Rebecca, 29, born in Tennessee, and with “W^m” B., 7, Permelia “E.,” 6, Laura J., 3, and “Jas.” O., 1, all born in Illinois.^[302]

In 1870 “Wevil Neace,” 43, a farmer born in Illinois with \$800 personal estate, resided in New Providence, Greene Co., Ill., with Rebecca, 35, born in Tennessee, and with William, 17, Laura, 13, Alice, 15, Oscar, 11, “Ellen,” 9, female [sic], Alfred, 4, and Charley, 9/12, born in Dec., all born in Illinois.^[303] **There are several things wrong with this item**, but it fits roughly so I will take it for (shaky) evidence.

In 1880 C. “Weever” Neece, 49, at home sick, born in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Greene Co., Ill., with his wife, “Rebeca” C., 51, born in Tennessee of Kentucky natives, and with his sons, E. Ellis, 18, Alfred, 14, and granddaughter, W. L. Rigg, 4, all born in Illinois of Illinois natives.^[304]

Children:

301. *Tenn. Compiled Marriages, 1851–1900*, Craven W. “Nees” to Rebecca Allen, 29 Oct. 1851, Lincoln Co., Tenn.

302. US census, 1860, Whitehall PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 705, dw. 688, fam. 688.

303. US census, 1870, New Providence PO, New Providence Pct., Greene Co., Ill., r. 224, p. 100A, dw. 32, fam. 35.

304. US census, 1880, Greene Co., Ill., ED 79, r. 209, p. 36A, dw. 5, fam. 5.

- 206 i **WILLIAM B.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1853, Illinois.
- 207 ii **PERMELIA ALICE**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1854, Illinois, married 16 Apr. 1876, Greene Co., Ill.,^[305] **LEWIS J. SHEPPARD**.
- 208 iii **LAURA J.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1857, Illinois, married 30 Sept. 1874, Greene Co., Ill.,^[306] **SAMUEL RIGG**, and had at least one child (see 1880 census above): (1) W. L.¹¹ Rigg, a daughter, born about 1876, Illinois.
- 209 iv **JAMES OSCAR**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1859, Illinois.
- 210 v **ELLIS E.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1861, Illinois, married 20 Apr. 1885, Greene Co., Ill.,^[307] **LILLIE M. STODDARD**, born about 1863, daughter of J. L. and Mary (Price) Stoddard.
- 211 vi **ALFRED NEWTON**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1866, Illinois, married 15 Oct. 1889, Greene Co., Ill.,^[308] **ADA GRACE CALL**, born about 1869, daughter of Lowell and Sadie (Hubbard) Call.
- 212 vii **CHARLEY**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born Dec. 1869, Illinois.

60. ELLIS C.⁹ **NEECE** (₁₈*William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born about 1834, Illinois, and died before 2 Aug. 1890 when his widow filed for a Civil War pension. He married (1) 6 Sept. 1856, Greene Co., Ill.,^[309] **EVELINE BUTLER**, who was born about 1829, Missouri. He married (2) 12 Nov. 1865, Greene Co., Ill.,^[310] **MARTHA KELLY**. He married (3) 12 Aug. 1870, Macoupin Co., Ill.,^[311] **LYDIA ANN ALBURN**, who was born 20 Dec. 1835 (gravestone),

305. Ill. *County Marriages, 1800–1940*, “Pamelia” A. Neece to Lewis J. Sheppard, 16 Apr. 1876, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

306. Ill. *Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Samuel Rigg to Laura Neece, 30 Sept. 1874, Greene Co., Ill.; Ill. *County Marriages, 1800–1940*, Samuel Rigg to Laura “Ueces,” 30 Sept. 1874, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

307. Ill. *County Marriages, 1800–1940*, Ellis E. Neece, 23, to Lillie M. Stoddard, 22, 20 Apr. 1885, Greene Co., Ill., his parents: C. W. Neece, R. C. Allen, her parents: J. L. Stoddard, Mary Price, FHL 1310038.

308. Ill. *County Marriages, 1800–1940*, Alfred Newton Neece, 22, to Ada Grace Call, 20, 15 Oct. 1889, Greene Co., Ill., his parents: Weaver Neece, Rebecca Allen, her parents: Lowell Call, Sadie Hubbard, FHL 1310038.

309. Ill. *County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Ellis C. Neece, male, to “Evaline” Butler, 6 Sept. 1856, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

310. Ill. *County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Ellis C. Neece, male, to Martha Kelly, 12 Nov. 1865, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

311. Ill. *Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Ellis C. Neece, male, to Lydia Ann Alburn, 12 Aug. 1870,

died 11 Nov. 1896, and was buried in Land Cem., Palmyra, Macoupin Co., Ill.^[312]

Ellis C. Neece was listed in his parents' sketch for the 1850 census (q.v.), North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill. He appears to have been listed twice. In 1850 Ellis "Niece," 16, a farmer born in Illinois, resided North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., in the household of William Haxby, 56, born in England. Hardy H. Niece, 34, born in Tennessee, and his family, resided nearby, as did H. W. Niece, 30, born in Tennessee, and his family.^[313]

In 1860 Ellis C. Neece, 26, a farm laborer born in Illinois, resided Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., with Eveline, 31, born in Missouri.^[314]

Ellis C. Neece, 27, a married farmer of White Hall, Greene Co., Ill., joined up for service on 25 May 1861, Jacksonville, Ill., and then reenlisted as a veteran volunteer. He was mustered in 12 Dec. 1863, Camp Cowan, Miss., for three years. He served as a private in Company D, 14/15 Illinois Infantry Veterans Battalion. He was mustered out 17 June 1865, Springfield, Ill., having been a prisoner of war.^[315]

In 1870 E. C. "Neace," 36, a farm laborer born in Illinois, resided in Scottville, Macoupin Co., Ill., with James, 3, born in Illinois.^[316]

In 1870 "Evaline Neace," 40, born in Illinois, resided in Walkerville, Greene Co., Ill., with "Geo Huberlin," 9, born in Illinois.^[317]

On 18 Nov. 1875 soldier Ellis C. Neece filed for a Civil War pension, and it was granted, for his service in Company D, 14 and 15 Illinois

Macoupin Co., Ill.

312. *Find a Grave*, no. 145064786, gravestone photograph, Land Cem., Palmyra, Macoupin Co., Ill., "[on a stone marked 'Neece'] Lydia A. | born | Dec. 20, 1835 | died | Nov. 11, 1896."

313. US census, 1850, North of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 108, p. 136B, dw. 387, fam. 387. Hardy resided in dw. 381, and H. W. in dw. 383.

314. US census, 1860, Whitehall PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 655, dw. 399, fam. 399.

315. *Web: Ill. Databases of Ill. Veterans Index, 1775-1995*, several records online at *Ill. State Archives*, e.g., <www.ilsos.gov/isaveterans/civilMusterSearch.do?key=185353>, accessed 6 Jan. 2018, Ellis C. Neece [or "Neice"], 27, of White Hall, Greene Co., Ill.

316. US census, 1870, Scottville PO, Macoupin Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 655, dw. 97, fam. 97, the household of N. M. Weaver.

317. US census, 1870, Walkerville PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 224, p. 111B, dw. 145, fam. 157.

Infantry. On 2 Aug. 1890 his widow, Lydia A. Neece, filed for a widow's pension from Ill., and it was granted.^[318]

Known child, of his second marriage, to Martha:

- 213 i **JAMES**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1867, Illinois. He was perhaps the James "Niece," 14, orphan born in Illinois of Illinois natives, who resided in the Jordan Suttles household in the 1880 census, Greene Co., Ill.^[319]

62. ALFRED N.⁹ **NEECE** (₁₈*William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born May 1837 (1900 census), Illinois. He married (1) 15 May 1856, Greene Co., Ill.,^[320] **MATILDA WOOD**, who was born 15 Aug. 1840 (gravestone), Illinois, daughter of Pleasant and Lydia (Cade) Wood (see historical item below).^[321] The marriage was short-lived because Matilda married, second, 25 Mar. 1860, Greene Co., Ill.,^[322] Joseph A. Wells, born about 1837, Illinois. She died 25 June 1891, and was buried East Hill Cem., Erie, Neosho Co., Kans.^[323]

Alfred married (2) 6 Oct. 1859, Pike Co., Ill.,^[324] **REBECCA ANN THURMAN**, who was born about 1840, Missouri (1860 census).

318. *U.S. Civil War Pension Index: General Index to Pension Files, 1861–1934*, soldier Ellis C. Neece, service "D 14/15 Ill. Inf. | D 14 Ill. Inf.," filed invalid's application 18 Nov. 1875, no. 210499, certificate 143733 granted, widow Lydia A. Neece filed for widow's pension 2 Aug. 1890, no. 456414, from Ill., certificate 430319 granted.

319. US census, 1880, Greene Co., Ill., ED 90, r. 209, p. 236C, dw. 216, fam. 227. Note that Rosa B. "Niece," 18, born in Ill. of Ill. natives, resided in the household of Samuel Wells, dw. 213, on the same page.

320. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Alfred N. Neece, male, to Matilda Wood, 15 May 1856, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

321. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Pleasant Wood, male, to Lydia Cade, 15 Jan. 1833, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037. Then, *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Lydia "Woods" to William Powell, 15 Jan. 1843, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

322. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Joseph A. Wells, male, to Matilda Neece, 25 Mar. 1860, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037. In 1860 Joseph A. Wells, 23, resided in Whitehall, Greene Co., Ill., with Matilda, 19, both born in Ill. [US census, 1860, Whitehall PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 699, dw. 643, fam. 643, next door to Samuel Wells, 50]. And two doors from Alfred Neece and his second wife, Rebecca [q.v.]!

323. *Find a Grave*, no. 40752635, gravestone photograph, East Hill Cem., Erie, Neosho Co., Kans., "Matilda Wood | Wife Of J. A. Wells | Aug. 15, 1840 | June 25, 1891."

324. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Alfred N. Neece, male, to Rebecca Ann Thurman, 6 Oct. 1859, Pike Co., Ill., FHL 1314769.

He married (3) 13 Dec. 1865, Greene Co., Ill.,^[325] **EMILINE AMANDA (WOOD) VINEYARD**, born Oct. 1835 (1900 census), Illinois.

The argument that Matilda Wood, wife of Joseph A. Wells, was first married to Alfred Neece comes from this historical entry, plus the fact that it was Matilda Neece, according to the record, who married Joseph A. Wells in 1860, Greene Co., Ill.:

Joseph A. Wells of Erie, Kan., is a pioneer settler of the state and the representative of a family whose patriotism is unquestioned . . . He was born in Walkerville, Ill., March 24, 1838, a son of Samuel and Mary (Powers) Wells.^[326] Samuel Wells was a native of Tennessee, from which state he removed to Illinois in 1831. There he settled on a large farm which thereafter remained his home . . . He [Samuel] was the father of twenty-four children and died in 1893, at the age of eighty-four [implies born c1809]. . . . Judge Wells [i.e., Joseph] received his education in a log schoolhouse in Illinois and began life independently at the age of sixteen. He worked on his father's farm for a time, read law, and at the age of twenty-two was elected a justice of the peace in Illinois. . . . In 1860 he [Joseph] married Matilda, a daughter of Pleasant Wood, a farmer resident of Illinois. Of their union were born six children. . . . The mother of these children died in 1891.^[327]

Emiline Amanda married, first, 11 Aug. 1850, Tazewell Co., Ill.,^[328] Joseph W. Vineyard, and had three children, which we list for convenience:

325. Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940, Alfred N. Neece, male, to Emiline A. Vinyard, 13 Dec. 1865, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

326. Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940, Samuel Wells, male, to Mary Powers, 25 May 1837, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

327. *Find a Grave*, no. 40752630, gravestone photograph, East Hill Cem., Erie, Neosho Co., Kans., “J. A. Wells | Mar. 24, 1838 | Mar. 15, 1926 | Capt. Co. H. 91st Ill. Vol. Inf.” also contains what purports to be a transcription of an article on Joseph A. Wells, from pp. 1292–1295 of *Kansas: A Cyclopedia of State History, Embracing Events, Institutions, Industries, Counties, Cities, Towns, Prominent Persons, Etc. Supplementary Volume of Personal History and Reminiscence. Part II, with portraits*. Ed. by Frank W. Blackmar. Chicago: Standard Publishing Company, 1912. Online at Google Books. However, it is not a transcription. In particular, the phrase “Pleasant and Cynthia (Caid) Wood” does not appear in the article, nor does the date “March 25, 1860,” nor does “Miss Matilda Wood.” I have done an actual transcription here.

328. Ill. Marriage Index 1860–1920, Joseph W. Vineyard, to Emeline A. Wood, 11 Aug. 1850,

(1) Nancy Vineyard, born about 1854, Illinois; (2) Samuel Vineyard, born about 1859, Illinois; and (3) Esquire Vineyard, born about 1861, Illinois.

In 1850 Joseph Vineyard, 19, a farmer born in Illinois, resided north of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., with “Amanda E.,” 16, born in Illinois, in the household of William Vineyard, 46, with Nancy, 44, and seven children, including Joseph, all born in Illinois. This census was enumerated 12 Dec. 1850.^[329] This same family had been enumerated on 27 Sept. 1850 in Tazewell Co., Ill., in the same order, with William 42, Nancy 32, Joseph, 19, and “Emanda,” 16.^[330]

In 1860 Joseph “Vinyard,” 30, a lumberer born in Illinois with \$200 personal estate, resided in Belleview, Calhoun Co., Ill., with Amanda, 25, born in Illinois, and with Nancy, 6, and Samuel, 1, both born in Illinois. William “Vinyard,” 53, resided next door with his family.^[331]

In 1860 Alfred Neece, 25, born in Tennessee, resided in Greene Co. Co., Ill., with Rebecca, 20, born in Missouri. They had been married within the year. Next door, or perhaps even in the same dwelling [they are both recorded as being in dwelling 642] was Samuel Wells, 50 [born c1810], a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 real and \$1,500 personal estates, and Sarah, 25, born in Tennessee, Sarah M., 19, Frances, 8, female, David, 5, Samuel, 3, Jackson, 1, George W., 13, and Lucinda, 11, all born in Illinois. And most remarkably, Joseph A. Wells, Samuel’s son, and his (Joseph’s) wife, Matilda, Alfred’s former wife, resided next to Samuel, two dwellings from Alfred!^[332]

In 1870 Alfred “Neace,” 33, a laborer born in Illinois with \$200 personal estate, resided in Walkerville Pct., Greene Co., Ill., with Amanda, 33, born in Illinois, and with Nancy, 15, “Esq.,” 9, John, 3, and Sarah,

Tazewell Co., Ill.

329. US census, 1850, north of Apple Creek, Greene Co., Ill., r. 108, p. 142B, dw. 485, fam. 485.

330. US census, 1850, Tazewell Co., Ill., r. 129, p. 66B, dw. 900, fam. 900; *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, William “Vinyard,” male, to Nancy Quigley, 23 Aug. 1828, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310037.

331. US census, 1860, Belleview PO, Belleview Pct., Calhoun Co., Ill., r. 159, p. 824, dw. 982, fam. 982. William Vinyard resided next door.

332. US census, 1860, Whitehall PO, Greene Co., Ill., r. 178, p. 698, dw. 642, fam. 642. Although on the following page, Samuel Wells resided in dw. 642, fam. 642, also. Joseph and Matilda resided in dw. 643.

5/12, born Feb., all born in Illinois.^[333] Nancy and Esq were children from Amanda's first marriage, to Joseph Vineyard.

In 1880 Alfred Neece, 43, a farmer born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Greene Co., Ill., with his wife, Amanda, 44, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his son, John H., 13, daughters, Sarah E., 10, and Harriet A., 2, all born in Illinois, and his stepson, Squire Vinyard, 19, born in Illinois of Illinois natives.^[334]

In 1900 Alfred N. Neece, 63, a farmer born May 1837 in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Walkerville Twp., Greene Co., Ill., with his wife of 35 years, "Emmaline" A., 64, born Oct. 1835 in Illinois of Illinois natives. She had had four children, with three surviving.^[335]

Known child, of his second marriage, to Rebecca:

214 i **ROSA BELLE**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born 12 Dec. 1861 (obit.), Illinois, died 28 Apr. 1931, Hillsboro, Montgomery Co., Ill., buried in Pine Tree Cem., Patterson, Greene Co., Ill.,^[336] married 21 Sept. 1880, Greene Co., Ill.,^[337] **WILLIAM A. MCCLENNING [MCCLENNAN]**, born 1857 (gravestone), son of William and Mary (Forde) McClennan, and died 1935, and buried with his wife.

In 1880 Rosa B. "Niece," 18, a domestic born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in the household of Samuel Wells, second father-in-law of Alfred's first wife.^[338]

Children, of his third marriage, to Emiline Amanda:

333. US census, 1870, Walkerville Pct., Greene Co., Ill., r. 224, p. 105A, dw. 41, fam. 45.

334. US census, 1880, Greene Co., Ill., ED 90, r. 209, p. 230C, dw. 99, fam. 109.

335. US census, 1900, Walkerville Twp., Greene Co., Ill., ED 29, r. 303, p. 187, sh. 7B, dw. 129, fam. 132.

336. *Find a Grave*, no. 81902963, gravestone photograph, by D. Stewart, Pine Tree Cem., Patterson, Greene Co., Ill., "McClenning | Rosa Belle | 1861-1931 || William A. | 1857-1935."

337. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800-1940*, "Rosie" Belle Neece, 19, daughter of Alfred Neece and Rebecca A. Thurman, to William A. McClennan, 25, son of William McClennan and Mary Forde, 21 Sept. 1880, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310038.

338. US census, 1880, Greene Co., Ill., ED 90, r. 209, p. 236C, dw. 213, fam. 224.

- 215 ii **JOHN H.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1867, Illinois, married 1889, Greene Co., Ill.,^[339] **ELIZA A. ATCHISON**, daughter of W. B. and Sarah (Jennings) Atchison.
- 216 iii **SARAH E.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born Feb. 1870 (1870 census), Illinois, married 13 Dec. 1891, Greene Co., Ill.,^[340] **JOSHUA GOOLSBY**, son of William Goolsby.
- 217 iv **HARRIET A.**¹⁰ **NEECE**, born about 1878, Illinois.

130. HULDAH ELIZABETH⁹ **NEECE** (₂₈*Barksdale*⁸, *John*⁷) was born 20 July 1854 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 15 [Sept.] 1919, and was buried in New Hope Cem., Lawrence Co., Ark.^[341] She married 18 Feb. 1877, Lawrence Co., Ark.,^[342] **DAVID WARNER SMITH**, who was born June 1857 (1900 census), Arkansas, died Nov. 1923, and was buried near his wife.^[343]

In 1880 David W. Smith, 22, a farmer born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, resided in Black River Twp., Lawrence Co., Ark., and with his wife, “Hulda” E., 25, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with Henry W., 2/12, born in Arkansas, and with Mary “Niece,” 28, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives.^[344]

In 1900 David [W.?] Smith, 42, a day laborer born June 1857 in Arkansas of [empty parent nativities], resided in Marion Twp., Lawrence Co., Ark., and with his wife of 22 years, Huldah E., 45, born July 1854 in

339. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, John H. Neece, son of Alfred Neece and “Evelyn Woods,” to Eliza V. Atchison, daughter of W. B. Atchison and Sarah Jennings, 1889, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310038.

340. *Ill. County Marriage Records, 1800–1940*, Sarah Neece, daughter of Alfred Neece and “Mandy” Wood, to Joshua Goolsby, son of William Goolsby, 13 Dec. 1891, Greene Co., Ill., FHL 1310038.

341. *Find a Grave*, no. 74707180, gravestone photograph, New Hope Cem., Lawrence Co., Ark., “Elis[a?]be[t?]h | [wife?] of | David W. Smith | [Ju?]ly 20 1854 |[?] 15, 1919.” I assume that the un-sourced death date, 15 Sept. 1919, was read from the stone at an earlier time or is held in a record in the cemetery.

342. *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837–1957*, Huldah E. “Neice,” 21, of Lawrence Co., Ark., to David W. Smith, 19, of Lawrence Co., licensed 17 Feb. 1877, married 18 Feb. 1877, Lawrence Co., FHL 129073.

343. *Find a Grave*, no. 74707163, gravestone photograph, by Roy Rogers, New Hope Cem., Lawrence Co., Ark., “David Warner | Smith | June 1857 | Nov. 1923.” Another photograph shows that his stone is next to her stone.

344. US census, 1880, Black River Twp., Lawrence Co., Ark., ED 159, r. 49, p. 470C, dw. 129, fam. 134.

Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his son, “Alva” M., 17, born May 1883, and his daughter, Ada M., 9, born Jan. 1891, both born in Arkansas. Huldah had had 11 children, with two surviving!^[345]

In 1910 David W. Smith, 52, a farmer born in Arkansas of [empty parent nativities], resided in Flat Creek, Lawrence Co., Ark., and with his wife of 32 years, Huldah E., 45, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Ada M., 19, born in Arkansas. Huldah had had 11 children, with two surviving.^[346]

Known children, of 11 (nine of whom had died by the 1900 census):

- 218 i **HENRY W.**¹⁰ **SMITH**, born about 1880, Arkansas, died before the 1900 census.
- 219 ii **ALVIA MARTIN**¹⁰ **SMITH**, born May 1883 (1900 census) or 29 May 1883 (draft registration)^[347] or 29 Apr. 1883 (Social Security form), Powhatan, Lawrence Co., Ark.,^[348] married 23 June 1909, Lawrence Co., Ark.,^[349] **LOLA ETHEL SIMMONS**, born about 1887.
- 220 iii **ADA M.**¹⁰ **SMITH**, born Jan. 1891 (1900 census), Arkansas.

345. US census, 1900, Marion Twp., Lawrence Co., Ark., ED 71, r. 64, p. 131, sh. 10A, dw. 163, fam. 167.

346. US census, 1910, Flat Creek, Lawrence Co., Ark., ED 81, r. 64, p. 129, sh. 15B, dw. 238, fam. 239.

347. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Alvia Martin Smith, 35, of Cushman, Independence Co., Ark., born 29 May 1883, railway brakeman, nearest relative wife Ethel Smith, of Cushman, signed A. M. Smith, registered 9 Sept. 1918, Batesville, Independence Co., Ark.

348. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Alvia Martin Smith, male, white, born 29 Apr. 1883, Powhatan, Lawrence Co., Ark., father David W. Smith, mother Huldah E. Neece, SSN 702-18-5125, name listed as Alvia Martin Smith in Feb. 1937.

349. *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837–1957*, A. M. Smith, 26, of Cushman, Independence Co., Ark., to Lola Ethel Simmons, 21, of Alicia, Lawrence Co., Ark., licensed 21 June 1909, married 23 June 1909, Lawrence Co., FHL 1290715.

TENTH GENERATION

136. XXX¹⁰ RIGGS (xxx⁹)

Child:

- + 221 i **WILLIAM DANIEL**¹¹ RIGGS, born Aug. 1868, Washington Co., Ark., married **JULIA KATHERINE** [or **CATHERINE**] BRASHER, and had nine children.

198. GEORGE W.¹⁰ **NEECE** (⁵⁷*John B.*⁹, *William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born Mar. 1858 (1900 census), Illinois. He married about 1864 **MALINDA JANE BENNETT**, who was born Sept. 1868 (1900 census) or 9 Sept. 1869 (death certificate), Long Lane, Dallas Co., Mo., daughter of Benjamin F. and Margaret A. (Fleming) Bennett,^[350] and who died 27 June 1950, age 80, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo.,^[351] and was buried 29 June 1950, Forest Hill Cem., Kansas City, Mo.

In 1880 "Geo" W. Neece, 21, widower, a farm laborer born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., as a boarder in the household of Alex Hadee.^[352]

In 1900 George W. Neece, 42, widower, a farm laborer born Mar. 1858 in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Washington Twp., Lafayette Co., Mo., with his wife of 16 years, Malinda, 32 [31 written above], born Sept. 1868 in Missouri of Illinois natives, and with his son, Earl E., 14 [16

350. US census, 1870, Buffalo PO, Jasper Twp., Dallas Co., Mo., r. 773, p. 179A, dw. 35, fam. 37, lists Benjamin "Bennet," 26, born Ill., "Marger." A., 20, born Ind., and Malinda J., 2, born Mo., in the household of James "Flemmans," 58, born N.Y., and Polina A., 8, born Mo.; US census, 1880, Washington Twp., Dallas CO., Mo., ED 24, r. 684, p. 302A, dw. 146, fam. 147, lists B. T. Bennett, 37, born Ill., wife M. A., 30, born Ind., and four children, including daughter, M. Jane, 12, born Mo., next door was James Fleming, 68, born N.Y., with daughter, "Pelina Nease," 18, born Mo., and son-in-law, Edward W. Nease, 20, born Ill.

351. Death certificate, Mo., image online at *Missouri Digital Heritage*, <s1.sos.mo.gov/Records/Archives/ArchivesMvc/DeathCertificates/SearchResults>, accessed 24 Dec. 2017, no. 20373, Malinda Jane Neece, of Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., died 27 June 1950, Kansas City, age 80 yrs., female, white, widowed, born 9 Sept. 1869, Long Lane, Mo., father Ben F. Bennett, mother Margaret Fleming, husband George W. Neece, informant Mrs. Margaret Alice Raulsten of same address in Kansas City, buried 29 June 1950, Forest Hill Cem., Kansas City, Mo.

352. US census, 1880, Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., ED 7, r. 372, p. 79D, dw. 249, fam. 276.

written above], born Feb. 1884, daughter, Min[ita?], 15 [14 written above], born May 1886, son, Willie, 10, born Jan. 1890, all three born in Missouri, and son, Bernie, 6, born Apr. 1894, and daughter Alice, 2, born June 1897, both born in Kansas.^[353]

Known children:

- 222 i **EARL E.**¹¹ **NEECE**, born 15 Feb. 1886, Washington Twp., Dallas Co., Mo.^[354]
- 223 ii **MIN[ITA?]**¹¹ **NEECE**, born May 1886, Missouri.
- 224 iii **WILLIE**¹¹ **NEECE**, born Jan. 1890, Missouri.
- 225 iv **BERNIE**¹¹ **NEECE**, born Apr. 1894, Kansas.
- 226 v **ALICE**¹¹ **NEECE**, born June 1897, Kansas.

199. MICHAEL EDWARD¹⁰ **NEECE** (⁵⁷*John B.*⁹, *William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born May 1860 (1900 census), Illinois. He married 1 Feb. 1880, Dallas Co., Mo.,^[355] **POLINA A. FLEMING**, who was born 1862 (gravestone) or Feb. 1860 (1900 census), Missouri, died 8 July 1909, and was buried in Pleasant Valley Cem., Bluejacket, Craig Co., Okla.^[356]

In 1900 Michael E. Neece, 40, a farmer born May 1860 in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Cherokee Nation, Indian Terr., with his wife of 20 years, “Peliny,” 40, born Feb. 1860 in Missouri of Indiana natives, and with sons, George E., 16, born Mar. 1884, Ewart, 12, born Dec. 1887, Charles I., 9, born Apr. 1891, Bertie, 7, born Jan. 1893, “Bevin,” 5, born

353. US census, 1900, Washington Twp., Lafayette Co., Mo., ED 165, r. 869, p. 323, sh. 19B, dw. 249, fam. 276.

354. *Mo. Birth Records, 47–1910*, Dallas Co., 1886, image online, 72, “[date of return] Feby 15 1886 [name | sex | no. of child of this mother [N.B. labels and actual listings are upside down in every case]] Male | Second | Earl E. Neece [color] White [date of birth | place of birth] Jasper TP | Feby 15 86 [nationality of father | place of birth] Dallas Co Mo | U.S. [age] 23 [nationality of mother | place of birth] Dallas Co Mo. | U.S. [age] 18 [full name of mother | maiden name of mother | residence of mother] Alabalina McKee | Jasper Tp. | Malinda J. Neece [full name of father | occupation] Farmer | Geo. W. Neece . . .”

355. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Dallas Co., 1880, 153, image online, “Be it remembered that I solemnized the marriage contract between Edward Neece and Polina Fleming on the 1st day of February 1880 in Dallas County Missouri,” by William J. McArone JP.

356. *Find a Grave*, no. 145117470, gravestone photograph, Pleasant Valley Cem., Bluejacket, Craig Co., Okla., “P. A. Wife of | M. E. Neece | born 1862 | died | July 8, 1909.

Feb. 1895, and daughter, “Gracie,” 3, born Aug. 1896, all born in Missouri. Peline had had eight children, with seven surviving.^[357]

In 1910 Michael E. Neece, 50, a zinc miner born in Illinois of U.S. natives, resided in Webb, Jasper Co., Mo., with his sons, Bertie E., 17, a zinc miner born in Illinois, and Beverly A., 15, a zinc miner born in Missouri, daughters, Grace E., 13, born in Missouri, and Pearl P., 7, born in Oklahoma, and with his son, George E., 26, a zinc miner born in Missouri, his daughter-in-law (George’s wife of seven years), Dollie T., 22, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and his grandson (Dollie’s son), Louis E., 5/12, born in Missouri. All of Michael’s children had a mother born in Missouri. Michael had been married for 30 years [difficult to read]. Dollie had had two children, with one surviving.^[358]

Known children, of nine:

- + 227 i **GEORGE EDWARD¹¹ NEECE**, born Mar. 1884, Missouri, married **DOROTHY “DOLLY” TENNESSEE STEVENS**, and had three children.
This is Bill Riggs’s line.
- 228 ii **EVART¹¹ NEECE**, born Dec. 1887, Missouri.
- 229 iii **CHARLES I.¹¹ NEECE**, born Apr. 1891, Missouri.
- 230 iv **BERTIE E.¹¹ NEECE**, born Jan. 1893, Missouri.
- 231 v **BEVERLY A.¹¹ NEECE**, born Feb. 1895, Missouri.
- 232 vi **GRACE ELLEN¹¹ NEECE**, born Aug. 1896, Missouri, married 2 Feb. 1913, Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo.,^[359] **CLARENCE THOMAS**.
- 233 vii **PEARL P.¹¹ NEECE**, born Aug. 1903, Missouri.

357. US census, 1900, Webb, Jasper Co., Mo., ED 14, r. 1843, p. 157, sh. 7B, dw. 26, fam. 27.

358. US census, 1910, Webb, Jasper Co., Mo., ED 62, r. 791, p. 157, sh. 9A, dw. 177, fam. 214.

359. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Jasper Co., 1913, image online, Clarence Thomas, under 21, of Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo., to Grace Ellen Neece, under 18, of Webb City, licensed 1 Feb. 1913, Carthage, Jasper Co., “M. E. Neece father of Grace Ellen Neece consents to this marriage | M. E. Neece guardian of Clarence Thomas consents to this marriage,” married 2 Feb. 1913, Webb City, Jasper Co., by a JP, recorded 4 Feb. 1913.

ELEVENTH GENERATION



Figure 4. “Back Row: Delbert Elmore, William Oscar Riggs, Bertha May Adkins Riggs, Henry Morey, Maude Ethel Rigg [sic] Morey, Eva Marie Riggs Front: John Raymond Riggs Sr., Richard Lee Riggs, Brancy Elizabeth Riggs Elmore, Julia Catherine Brasher Riggs (holding Beatrice Lucille Elmore), William Daniel Riggs (holding Chester Milo Morey), Iva Irene Riggs.”^[360]

221. WILLIAM DANIEL¹¹ RIGGS (xxx¹⁰) was born Aug. 1868 (1900 census), Washington Co., Ark.,^[361] died 22 June 1954, Ventura Co., Calif.^[362]

360. Photograph contributed, and captioned, by “RayGailJ originally shared this on 21 jul 2010,” on <Ancestry.com>, associated with Brancy Elizabeth Riggs, Delbert Cecil Elmore, and William Daniel Riggs. I assume the caption has been provided by a knowledgeable relative of the pictured people and use it to provide full names. Date provided: “Abt 1918.”

361. Birthplace from son Oscar’s WWI draft registration card (q.v.).

362. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, William Daniel Riggs, born 4 Aug. 1862, Ark., died 22 June

He was buried in Rose Hills Memorial Park, Whittier, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[363] He married 15 Apr. 1894, Muskogee Co., Indian Terr.,^[364] **JULIA KATHERINE [or CATHERINE] BRASHER**, who was born about 1874 (marriage license) or 25 Aug. 1871 (death record) or Aug. 1872 (1900 census), Arkansas, probably daughter of Alfred T. and Brancy (Holloway) Brasher (see circumstantial argument below), and died 23 Oct. 1946, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[365] and was buried next to her husband.^[366]

Placeholder: Samuel M. Riggs, born 14 Oct. 1838, died 29 Apr. 1868, buried Massey Cem., Granby, Newton Co., Mo., married 6 Apr. 1865, Newton Co., Mo.,^[367] Mary C. Boyd, born about 1845, Missouri, daughter

1964, Ventura Co., Calif., but the birth date and place don't match the census records for our William D.

363. *Rose Hills Memorial Park & Mortuaries*, William Daniel Riggs, died 22 June 1954, burial property name Sunny Slope Lawn, burial section 1, burial lot 1001, grave/niche 3, entrance gate 14; gravestone photograph, sent to me 10 Jan. 2018 by my correspondent William Daniel¹³ Riggs, who received them from a friend in Los Angeles, "William D. Riggs | Our Pop | 1862 [sic] 1954," now also online at *Find A Grave*, no. 103407928.

364. *Okla. County Marriages, 1890-1995*, Muskogee Co., 1891-1895, image online, 313, no. 286, "W^m" D. Riggs, 27 [born c1867], of "Texana" [Texanna, McIntosh Co.], I.T., to Miss Julia "Brasha," 20 [born c1874], of Texana, were licensed 13 Apr. 1894, and married 15 Apr. 1894, by J. C. Caswell MG, recorded 18 Apr. 1894, FHL 1312335.

365. *Calif. Death Index, 1940-1997*, Julia Catherine Riggs aka Julia Catherine Brasher, born 25 Aug. 1871, Ark., died 23 Oct. 1946, Los Angeles Co., Calif., father's surname Brasher.

366. *Rose Hills Memorial Park & Mortuaries*, Julia Catherine Riggs, died 23 Oct. 1946, burial property name Sunny Slope Lawn, burial section 1, burial lot 1001, grave/niche 4, entrance gate 14; gravestone photograph, sent to me 10 Jan. 2018 by my correspondent William Daniel¹³ Riggs, who received them from a friend in Los Angeles, "Julia Cathrine [sic] Riggs | Our Mom | 1872 1946," now also online at *Find A Grave*, no. 103408454.

367. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805-2002*, Newton Co., 1864, image online, "State of Missouri | County of Newton } I Certify that I Solemnized the rite of Matrimony between Samuel M. Riggs and Mary C. Boyd Both of Newton County Mo. given under my hand this April 6th 1865 [J. R. Thomson?] G. M., a true Copy this 8th Day of April 1854 [signed by clerk]."

of James H. and Rosanah (–) Boyd,^[368] or of David F. and Elizabeth (–) Boyd.^[369]

Placeholder: In 1860 Jesse C. Riggs, 23, a miner born in [Missouri probably] with \$100 personal estate, resided in Granby Twp., Newton Co., Mo., with Mary, 19, born in Mississippi.^[370]

Placeholder: In 1870 Jesse C. Riggs, 32, a farmer born in Missouri with \$150 personal estate, resided in Ft. Smith, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., with Nancy, 28, born in Missouri, George, 9, born in Missouri, James, 7, female (!), Almeeda, 4, Isaiah, 2, Kate, 2/12, born April, all four born in Arkansas and James M., 21, born in Missouri. Sharing the dwelling was another family: Tempy Riggs, 26, female, born in Mississippi, with Martha Lipsey, 8, Albert and Alfred Riggs (twins), 1, all three born in Arkansas.^[371] [[Ancestry.com](#) says that Tempy is Temperance Prescott, married Jasper Riggs. James and Jasper Riggs were both captured Confederates.] Jasper Riggs, 34, a laborer born in Missouri, died Feb. 1870, Sebastian Co., Ark., of diptheria.^[372] Jasper Riggs, private in Confederate Army, Company A, 60 Tenn., was captured 17 May 1863 at the Battle of Big Black River Bridge, Mississippi, exchanged 1 Nov. 1864.^[373] [Tempy is Tempy Lipsy, 17, born Mississippi, married to Redding Lipsy, 23, born

368. US census, 1850, Neosho Twp., Newton Co., Mo., r. 408, p. 322A, dw. 13, fam. 13, lists James H. Boyd, 37, a farmer born Tenn., Rosanah, 33, born Tenn., and three children, including Martha, 7, and Mary, 5, both born in Mo.; US census, 1860, Neosho PO, Neosho Twp., Newton Co., Mo., r. 636, p. 882, dw. 496, fam. 494, lists James H. Boyd, 47, a farmer born Tenn., Martha, 17, and Mary, 15, both born in Mo.

369. US census, 1850, Neosho Twp., Newton Co., Mo., r. 408, p. 321A, dw. 5, fam. 5, lists David F. Boyd, 39, a farmer born Tenn., Elizabeth, 36, born Va., and seven children, including Mary, 5, both born in Mo.; US census, 1860, Neosho PO, Neosho Twp., Newton Co., Mo., r. 636, p. 882, dw. 501, fam. 499, lists David F. Boyd, 49, a farmer born Tenn., Elizabeth, 47, born Va., and Mary, 15, born in Mo.

370. US census, 1860, Granby Twp., Newton Co., Mo., r. 636, p. 931, dw. 835, fam. 846.

371. US census, 1870, Ft. Smith PO, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., r. 64, p. 207, dw. 255, fam. 255–256.

372. *U.S. Federal Census Mortality Schedules, 1856–1885*, 1870, Upper Twp. and Garrison, Sebastian Co., Ark., “[fam.] 25[6?] [name of deceased] Riggs Jasper [age sex color status] 34 M W M [born] Mo [death date] Febr [occupation] Laborer [cause] Dipthearia.” The family no. has to be either 255 or 256, for Jesse C. or Tempy, presumably the latter. (The fam. number has to lie between 243 for Schulde and 268 for Sanders.)

373. , Henry Riggs to Lizzie Riddles, 1 Jan. 1885, Sebastian Co., Ark.

Alabama, in the 1860 for Bear Creek Twp., Sevier Co., Ark., had one child, Martha, obviously. She is Tempie Riggs, 38, with Albert, 1[1?], and Laura, 8, in the 1880 for Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark. She is Tempy Presscoat, 7, in the 1850 with her parents in Chickasaw Co., Miss.]

Placeholder: In 1870 “Boyle” or “Bogls” or “Boyls” Riggs, 28, female, born in Arkansas, resided in Ft. Smith, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., with Isaac, 13, Susan, 9, both born in Missouri, Harry, 9, Ordella, 5, and William, 3, all born in Arkansas.^[374] [\[An Ancestry.com family tree has her “Boyles \(Boyle\) Native American - \(Choctaw\)” and married to Jasper Newton Riggs. Has Jasper born 18 Apr. 1836, Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., son of James M. Riggs II, born in Ireland and also married to a Choctaw woman.\]](#) Henry (Harry) married 1 Jan. 1885, Sebastian Co., Ark.,^[375] Lizzie Riddles.

Placeholder: In 1880 Jesse C. Riggs, 44, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Illinois and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Sulphur Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., with Nancy, 37, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his son, Isaiah, 17 [sic], daughter, Catherine, 11, sons, Charles, 7, and Calvin, 5, daughter, Kate, 9, and sons, Joshua, 2, and Henry, 6/23, born December, all born in Arkansas. Nearby is the family of John Riggs, 50, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, his wife, Mary, 31, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and his sons, Lafayette, 15, Walter, 12, Charles, 9, Hyrum, 3, all born in Arkansas, and stepson, William Vaughn, 8, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives.^[376]

Placeholder: In 1860 “**W^m Rigs,**” 27 [born c1833], a farmer born in Tennessee with \$350 real and \$150 personal estates, resided in Boons Grove, White River Twp., Washington Co., Ark., with Lucinda, 26, born in Tennessee, and with three children with surname “Reynols” (Nancy, 6, Mary, 4, and Jane, 2, all born in Arkansas, and fit with the William Reynolds family next door). Next door was **Cyrus “Rigs,”** 47 [born c1813], a carpenter born in North Carolina with \$150 personal estate, with Mary,

374. US census, 1870, Ft. Smith PO, Sebastian Co., Ark., r. 64, p. 217B, dw. 147, fam. 172.

375. *Ark. Compiled Marriages from Select Counties, 1779-1992*, Henry Riggs to Lizzie Riddles, 1 Jan. 1885, Sebastian Co., Ark.

376. US census, 1880, Sulphur Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 186, r. 57, p. 711C, dw. 62, fam. 65. John resided in dw. 59.

37 [born c1823], born in Kentucky, with five children surnamed Baily ("Sary," 16, female, James, 14, John, 12, Dock, 10, Nathan, 8, all born in Arkansas), and with Martha Rigs, 6, possibly male, born in Arkansas. Next door in the other direction was a Reynolds family.^[377] Cyrus Riggs, 40, married 24 Feb. 1860, Washington Co., Ark.,^[378] Polly Baily, 36. [See also 1850 census for Nathan "Baley," 28, born Ky., with Polly, 30, born Ky., and family in Sugar Creek Twp., Benton Co., Ark.] [See also 1830 census for Harlan Co., Ky., for Walter Middleton, listed next to Carre Baley, and the 1840 for same place, with Walter Middleton and Reddin Baly, female, on same page.] [Ancestry.com and LDS claims: Polly Middleton, daughter of Walter Middleton and Sarah Turner, married Nathan Carr Bailey]

Placeholder: On 30 June 1846 Cyrus Riggs, 25, enrolled as a private in Capt. Patrick's Co. C, Mounted Regiment of Arkansas Infantry, and served in the Mexican War. He enrolled in Washington Co., Ark., for 12 months. He fought in the Battle of Buena Vista, where he lost a horse. He was mustered out in Camargo, Mexico, 20 June 1847.^[379]

Placeholder: In 1870 Cyrus Riggs, 50, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$200 personal estate, resided in Cuba, Liberty Twp., Crawford Co., Mo., with Mary, 50, born in Kentucky, William, 19, Nathan, 17, and Martin, 16, all born in Arkansas.^[380]

Placeholder: In 1880 Cyrus Riggs, 60, born in Tennessee of South Carolina natives, resided in Dry Town Twp., Izard Co., Ark., with his wife,

377. US census, 1860, Boons Grove PO, White River Twp., Washington Co., Ark., r. 52, p. 767, dw. 1969, fam. 41. Cyrus resided in dw. 1968.

378. Ark., *Washington Co. Marriage Records, 1845-1941*, image online, Cyrus Riggs, 40, of Washington Co., to Polly Baily, 36, on 24 Feb. 1860, by M. P. Poole JP, signed 28 Feb. 1860, recorded Mar. 1860

379. Information from images online at <Ancestry.com> of five Mexican War muster roll cards for Cyrus Riggs, 25, enrolled 30 June 1846, Washington Co., Ark., for 12 months with a horse valued at \$85, mustered out in Camargo, Mexico 20 June 1847 (last muster roll date), one card mentions a horse lost at the Battle of Buena Vista; image online at <www.fold3.com>, pension card, for invalid Cyrus Riggs, service "G 2 Ark Inf. and Mex War," certificate 703408, cites NARA A1158, Pensions indexed by number for Army or Navy service in the Civil War [? sic] and later, 1860-1934, RG 15, r. 66, pension no. 240500.

380. US census, 1870, Cuba PO, Liberty Twp., Crawford Co., Mo., r. 772, p. 635B, dw. 110, fam. 110.

Mary, 60, born in Kentucky of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, and his stepson, Nathan Bailey, 27, born in Arkansas of Kentucky natives. Next door resided William T. Brewer, 43, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, with his wife, Sarah J., 34, born in Arkansas of Kentucky natives, and his brother-in-law, William H. Bailey, 25, a farmer with the same nativities as Sarah.^[381]

Placeholder (probably not our William): In 1885 “W^m” Riggs, 52, a farmer born in Kentucky, coming to Kansas from Missouri, resided in Scott, Linn Co., Kans., with his wife, Mary, 56, born in Kentucky, and Callie, 7, perhaps a girl, born in Missouri.^[382]

In 1880 Alfred T. Brasher, 37, born in Mississippi of Alabama natives, resided in Hickman, Scott Co., Ark., with his wife Brancy, 35, born in Alabama of Alabama natives, and with his daughters, Bellzara, 10, Susan C., 8, “Julie Lou,” 5, son, Thomas T., 2, and daughter, “Rebeca” L., 5/12, born Oct., all born in Arkansas, and with his niece, Mary “Halloway,” 14, born in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama, his mother, “Rachell” Brasher, 55, born in Arkansas of South Carolina natives, and his mother-in-law, Susan “Halloway,” 72, “superannuated,” born in Arkansas.^[383]

A circumstantial case can be made that this Brasher family is that of Julia Katherine (Brasher) Riggs, that she is the “Julie Lou” listed above:

1. The unusual name “Brancy,” Alfred Brasher’s wife’s name, was used by William and Julia for one of their daughters.

381. US census, 1880, Dry Town Twp., Izard Co., Ark., ED 83, r. 47, p. 372B, dw. 269, fam. 276.

382. *Kans. State Census Collection, 1855–1925*, 1885, Scott, Linn Co., dw. 271, fam. 271.

383. US census, 1880, Hickman, Scott Co., Ark., ED 171, r. 56, p. 400B, dw. 224, fam. 228; *Ark. County Marriage Index, 1837–1957*, “Bracy Holaway,” 18 to Alfred Brasher, 17, 13 Sept. 1860, Columbia Co., Ark., FHL 988808; US census, 1850, Madison Co., Ala., r. 9, p. 375A, dw. 166, fam. 166, lists John Holloway, 47, born Va., with Susan, 43, born Ga., and with 10 children, including Brancy, 5, all born in Ala., listed next door was Mary Neece, 44, born Ala., with Noah, 19, William, 17, Nancy, 14, and Elizabeth, 8, all born in Ala.

2. Alfred T. Brasher married (3) 6 Oct. 1895, Muskogee Co., Indian Terr.,^[384] to Mrs. N. M. E. Bonner.^[385] This is the same county where William and Julia married just a year earlier. Alfred and Mrs. Bonner were both of McIntosh Co., Okla., at marriage. William and Julia were both of McIntosh Co. at marriage. So the families were in close proximity. N.B. McIntosh Co. abuts Muskogee Co. McIntosh Co. was Eufala Co. until statehood in 1907 when it became McIntosh.

3. The Brasher daughter, Julie Lou, was born about 1875, Arkansas. The birthdate does not match the 1871 or 1872 estimated dates from our Julia's death record or the 1900 census. However, her marriage record to William has her 20 in 1894, giving her an estimated birth of 1874, Arkansas. The middle name, Lou, of the Brasher daughter doesn't match Julia Katherine's middle name, but the Social Security application for daughter Maude Ethel Dugger lists her mother as Julia L. Brasher.

In 1900 William D. Riggs, 31, a lead mine laborer born Aug. 1868 in Missouri of parents of unknown nativities, resided in Granby, Granby Twp., Newton Co., Mo., with his wife of six years, Julia, 27, born Aug. 1872 in Arkansas of a father of unknown nativity [but Arkansas penciled in above the word "unknown"] and a mother native to Arkansas, and with his son, Oscar, 3, born Sept. 1896 in Arkansas, his daughter, "Maud," 1, born May 1899 in Indian Terr., and a ward, Etta Nickels, 3, born Sept. 1896 in Indian Terr. of a mother born in Arkansas (father of unknown nativity). Julia had had three children, with two surviving.^[386]

In 1910 "Will" D. Riggs, 41, a coal mine engineer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Midland, Jim Fork Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark.,

384. *Okla. County Marriage Records, 1890-1995*, Muskogee Co., 1892-1898, image online, 423, no. 416, Alfred T. Brasher of Chicotah [Checotah, McIntosh Co.], I.T. [Indian Terr.], 53, to Mrs. N. M. Bonner, 24, of Chicotah, I.T., licensed 29 Aug. 1895, married 6 Oct. 1895, by R. M. Been MG, filed 9 Oct. 1895, FHL 1312336; *Ark. County Marriages, 1837-1957*, Scott Co., image online, 487, A. T. Brasher, 47, of Waldron, Scott Co., to Miss Eucinda Ella Finley, 25, of Bramley, Scott Co., licensed 8 June 1889, married 9 June 1889, by J. M. Sterling JP, filed 11 June 1889.

385. US census, 1910, Sugarloaf Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 145, r. 65, p. 282, sh. 13B, dw. 148, fam. 146, lists A. T. Brasher, 68, born Miss., his third wife, of 15 yrs., N. M. E., 38, born Ala., with nine children, five surviving.

386. US census, 1900, Granby, Granby Twp., Newton Co., Mo., ED 106, r. 877, p. 106, sh. 19A, dw. 363, fam. 370.

with his wife, “Eula,” 35 [born c1875], born in Arkansas of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Arkansas, and with his son, “Oscar W.,” 14, born in Arkansas, his daughters, Maude, 11, born in Oklahoma, Brancy, 9, Irene, 6, both born in Missouri, and “Mariee,” 4, born in Arkansas, and his son, Raymond, 2, born in Arkansas. Eula had had seven children, with six surviving.^[387]

In 1920 William D. Riggs, 51, a school house fireman born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, resided in Midland, Jim Fork Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., with his wife, Julia, 44 [born c1876], born in Arkansas of US natives, and with his daughters, “Irena,” 15, born in Missouri, and Marie, 13, born in Arkansas, and his sons, “Raymon,” 10, and Richard, 8, both born in Arkansas.^[388]

In 1929 William D. and Julia Riggs, and Raymond Riggs resided in the same home in Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla. Next door to them was Oscar and Bertha Riggs.^[389]

In 1930 W. D. Riggs, 60, a zinc miner born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla., with his wife, Katherine, 54 [born c1876], born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, and with his son-in-law, Tom “Chanler,” 30, a zinc miner born in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Oklahoma, and his daughter (Tom’s wife), Irene, 26, born in Missouri, and with his son-in-law, Walter Hattabaugh, 29, a zinc miner born in Oklahoma of Oklahoma natives, his daughter (Walter’s wife), Marie, 23, born in Arkansas, and his grandson (their son), Carl Neal, 4 3/12, born in Oklahoma, and his granddaughter, Katherine Chanler, 5, and grandson, Raymond Chanler, 4, both born in Oklahoma of a father born in Oklahoma and a mother in Arkansas, and with his son, Raymond Riggs, 21, a zinc miner born in Missouri, his daughter-in-law (Raymond’s wife), “Bulah,” 18, born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Oklahoma, and his sons, Richard, 19, and Dee, 9,

387. US census, 1910, Midland, Jim Fork Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 140, r. 65, p. 183, sh. 2B, dw. 36, fam. 38.

388. US census, 1920, Midland, Jim Fork Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 136, r. 81, p. 185, sh. 1B, dw. 24, fam. 25.

389. *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, Miami, Okla., 1929, 340, “Riggs Oscar (Bertha) miner h112 N Frisco | Riggs Raymond miner r113 N Frisco | Riggs Wm D (Julia) carp h113 N Frisco.”

both born in Arkansas. Ages at first marriage for W. D. was 27, Katherine, 20, Tom, 23, Irene, 19, Walter, 24, Marie, 18, Raymond, 21, and Bulah, 18.^[390]

In 1931 William D. and Julia Riggs, and Richard and Raymond Riggs resided in the same home in Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla.^[391]

In 1940 William D. Riggs, 72, born in Arkansas, resided in Baldwin Park, El Monte Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife, Julia K., 66, born in Arkansas, and his son, Dee C., 19, a brick yard kiln operator [of some sort] born in Arkansas. They all resided in Alhambra, Los Angeles Co., Calif., in 1935.^[392]

Children:

- 234 i **ADA**¹² **RIGGS**, born 17 Mar. 1895, Washington Co., Ark., died Sept. 1895, Arkansas. I know of her only through my correspondent, and Ada's nephew, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, who learned it from his mother.
- + 235 ii **WILLIAM OSCAR**¹² **RIGGS**, born 21 Sept. 1896, Mansfield, Scott or Sebastian Co., Ark., married **BERTHA MAY/MAE ADKINS**, and had six children.
- + 236 iii **MAUDE ETHEL**¹² **RIGGS**, born 17 May 1899, Sallisaw, Sequoyah Co., Okla., married (1) **WILLIAM HENRY MOREY**, and had two children, married (2) **WILLIAM M. GOSSETTE**, and married (3) **JOSEPH H. DUGGER**.
- + 237 iv **BRANCY ELIZABETH**¹² **RIGGS**, born 31 Dec. 1901, Missouri, married (1) **DELBERT CECIL ELMORE**, and had four children, married (2) **JOSEPH ALLEN ADMIRE**, married (3) **FORREST ORLEY EASTERLY**, married (4) **WILLIAM VIRGIL HEARN**.
- + 238 v **IVA IRENE**¹² **RIGGS**, born about 1904, Missouri, married (1) **THOMAS MARK CHANDLER**, and had two children, married (2) **FORREST S. BILLS**.

390. US census, 1930, Picher, Quapaw Twp., Ottawa Co., Okla., ED 28, r. 1923, p. 272, sh. 4A, dw. 79, fam. 79.

391. *U.S. City Directories, 1822-1995*, Picher, Okla., 1931, 205, "Riggs Raymond miner r537 S Picher | Riggs Richd miner r537 S Picher | Riggs Wm (Julia) carp h537 S Picher."

392. US census, 1940, Baldwin Park, El Monte Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 19-166A, r. 228, p. 3465, sh. 9B, dw. 192.

- + 239 vi **EVA MARIE**¹² **RIGGS**, born about 1906, Arkansas, married (1) **WALTER THOMAS HATTABAUGH**, and had two children, married (2) — **SCHOONMAKER**.
- + 240 vii **JOHN RAYMOND**¹² **RIGGS**, born 26 July 1908, Midland, Sebastian Co., Ark., married **BEULAH LEE**¹⁰ **NEECE**, and had six children. *This is Bill Riggs's line.*
- + 241 viii **RICHARD LEE**¹² **RIGGS**, born 8 Apr. 1911, Midland, Sebastian Co., Ark., married **MILDRED** —, and had two children.
- 242 ix **CARL DEE**¹² **RIGGS**, born 21 Mar. 1921,^[393] Arkansas,^[394] died 2014, buried Sacramento Valley National Cem., Dixon, Solano Co., Calif.,^[395] married 2 June 1940, Yuma, Yuma Co., Ariz.,^[396] **JUNE DELLA LASH**, born 15 July 1923,^[397] died 2015, and buried with her husband.^[398]

227. GEORGE EDWARD¹¹ **NEECE** (¹⁹⁹*Michael Edward*¹⁰, *John B.*⁹, *William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born Mar. 1884, Missouri. He married 26 Jan. 1904, Craig Co., Indian Terr.,^[399] **DOROTHY “DOLLY” TENNESSEE STEVENS**,

393. *U.S. Public Records Index, 1950–1993, Vol. 1*, Carl D. Riggs, born 21 Mar. 1921, address 1365 Manzanita Dr., Fullerton, [Orange Co.,] Calif., also Magalia, [Butte Co.,] Calif.

394. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: “Carl Dee Riggs; born Mar 21, 1921, Sebastian, Ark., died July 12, 2015, Sacramento, CA. Married June —, and had 1 child (Dickie Dee Riggs . . . probably Richard Dee).”

395. *Find a Grave*, no. 139035981, gravestone photograph, by Dee Green, Sacramento Valley National Cem., Dixon, Solano Co., Calif., “Riggs | Carl Dee | F1 US Navy | World War II | 1921 2014 | June Della | 1923 2015 | Together | Forever.” **Un sourced** data: his death 2 July 2014, her death 27 May 2015.

396. *Ariz. County Marriage Records, 1865–1972*, no. 5983, image online, Carl Dee Riggs to June Della Lash, both of Baldwin Park, Calif., licensed 2 June 1940, married 2 June 1940, Yuma, by Harold S. Lucas MG, witnesses (his cousin) Gerald Elmore and (perhaps his cousin's wife) Louise Elmore.

397. *U.S. Public Records Index, 1950–1993, Vol. 1*, June D. Riggs, born 15 July 1923, address 1365 Manzanita Dr., Fullerton, [Orange Co.,] Calif., also Magalia, [Butte Co.,] Calif., same addresses as for Carl D. Riggs.

398. This sketch is almost consistent with data provided by my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018, who obtained it from his mother: “Carl Dee Riggs; born Mar 21, 1921, Sebastian, Ark., died July 12, 2015 [sic], Sacramento, CA. Married June —, and had 1 child (Dickie Dee Riggs ... probably Richard Dee).”

399. *Okla. County Marriages, 1890–1995*, image online, Craig Co., 415, no. 272, G. E. Neece, 20, of Centralia, I. T., to Dolly Stevens, 17, of Centralia, licensed 26 Jan. 1904, Vinita, Craig Co., Okla., married 26 Jan. 1904, Craig Co., Indian Terr., FHL 1290347; *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–*

who was born about 1887. Dolly married, second, 4 Nov. 1916, Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[400] **Isaac Luther Collins.**^[401]

George Neece was living with “Mrs. Mattie May Neece” in about 1918 for the WWI draft registration.

In 1910 George E. Neece, 26, a zinc miner born in Missouri, resided in Webb, Jasper Co., Mo., in the household of his father, Michael E. Neece, 50 (q.v.), and with his wife of seven years, Dollie T., 22, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and his son, Louis E., 5/12, born in Missouri. Dollie had had two children, with one surviving.^[402]

In 1920 “Isac” L. “Colins,” 43, a farm laborer born in Arkansas of North Carolina natives, resided Afton Twp., Ottawa Co., Okla., with his wife, Dolly, 33, born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughter, Margie, 16, born in Oklahoma, son, Louis, 10, born in Missouri, daughter, “Bula,” 8, born in Missouri, daughter, Nadine, 2 6/12, born in Oklahoma, and son, Albert, 4/12, born in Oklahoma. All children had a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Missouri.^[403]

From Dolly’s marriage dates and the preceding two censuses (1910 and 1920), we can deduce that the younger two children, Nadine and Albert, were from her marriage to Isaac Collins, and Louis and Beulah were from Dolly’s previous marriage to George Neece. Isaac might have adopted them. Margie must have been Isaac’s daughter from a previous marriage.

In 1930 “J. K.” Collins, 33, a farm laborer born in Arkansas of North Carolina natives, resided Afton Twp., Ottawa Co., Okla., with his wife,

1918, George Edward Neece, 37, of Lexington, Lafayette Co., Mo., born 10 Mar. 1881, mine foreman, nearest relative Mrs. Mattie May Neece of same address, registered [1918?], Lexington.

400. *Okla. County Marriages, 1890–1995*, image online, Ottawa Co., 391, I. L. Collins, 39, of Commerce, Okla., to Mrs. Dollie T. Stevens, 29, of Commerce, licensed 4 Nov. 1916, Ottawa Co., Okla., married 4 Nov. 1916, Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla., by Vern E. Thompson, County Judge, FHL 1305654.

401. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, “Issac” Luther Collins, male, white, born 9 Jan. 1877, Elm Spring, Ark., father Joshua Colins, mother Elizabeth Essex, SSN 446-07-4283.

402. US census, 1910, Webb, Jasper Co., Mo., ED 62, r. 791, p. 157, sh. 9A, dw. 177, fam. 214.

403. US census, 1920, Afton Twp., Ottawa Co., Okla., ED 104, r. 1481, p. 4, sh. 4A, dw. 67, fam. 67.

Dollie, 43, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughter, Nadine, 12, sons, Albert, 10, Luther, 8, and “Wilburt,” 6, all born in Oklahoma. All children had a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Missouri.^[404]

Children of George’s marriage to Dolly:

- 243 i **BESSIE GOLDEN**¹² **NEECE**, born 29 Sept. 1904 (gravestone), died 10 Mar. 1906, buried in Webb City Cem., Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo.^[405]
- + 244 ii **LEWIS/LOUIS EDWARD**¹² **NEECE**, born 5 Nov. 1909, Missouri, married (1) **RUTH** —, and had one child, married (2) **ERA DALE VANHOOK**, and had one child.
- + 245 iii **BEULAH LEE**¹² **NEECE**, born 24 Feb. 1912, Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo., or Higginsville, Lafayette Co., Mo., married **JOHN RAYMOND**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, and had six children. *This is Bill Riggs’s line.* Continued at John Raymond’s sketch.

For convenience, the children of Isaac’s marriage to Dolly:^[406]

- 246 i **ALICE NADINE COLLINS** (twin), born 30 July 1917, Commerce, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[407] died 2 June 2007, Pasadena, Los Angeles Co., Calif., married 22 Oct. 1950 **KENNETH HUGH CORDINIER SCOTT**, born 22 Dec. 1913, Aberdeen, Scotland, died 20 Apr. 1998, Pasadena, and had no children.
- 247 ii **EUGENE O. COLLINS** (twin), born 30 July 1917, Commerce, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[408] died July 1918.

404. US census, 1930, Afton Twp., Ottawa Co., Okla., ED 2, r. 1923, p. 16, sh. 3B, dw. 76, fam. 76.

405. *Find a Grave*, no. 46196793, gravestone photograph, Webb City Cem., Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo., “Bessie Golden | Dau of | G. E. & Dollie | Niece | Sept. 29, 1904 | Mar. 10, 1906.”

406. Since these are not mainline relatives, I’m simply taking my correspondent William Daniel¹³ Riggs’s word for the accuracy of the following information. I’ll quote his 1 Jan. 2018 text in each case.

407. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: “Alice Nadine Collins: (twin) born July 30, 1917, Commerce, OK and died June 2, 2007, Pasadena, CA. On Oct. 22, 1950 married Kenneth Hugh Cordinier Scott, who was born Dec. 22, 1913, Aberdeen, Scotland and died Apr. 20, 1998, Pasadena, CA. They had no children.”

408. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: “Eugene O. Collins: (twin) born July 30, 1917, Commerce, OK and died July 1918.”

- 248 iii **ALBERT BUFORD “JACK” COLLINS**, born 5 Sept. 1919, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[409] died 30 Nov. 2002, Sacramento, Sacramento Co., Calif., married 25 Dec. 1942 **AVIS WOLFENBERGER**, and had no children. He must be the Jack Collins mentioned in Beulah’s obit.
- 249 iv **LUTHER J. “COTTON” COLLINS**, born 9 Sept. 1921, Fairland, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[410] died 30 Nov. 2002, California, married 18 May 1947 **EDNA LORRAINE KLEIN**, born 15 Mar. 1921, California, died 27 June 2004, Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., and had no children.
- 250 v **WILBERT B. COLLINS**, born 3 Mar. 1924, Fairland, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[411] died 25 May 1994, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., married **LUCIE A. MURRAY**, born 5 July 1924, died 16 Mar. 2003, Texas, and had one child.

409. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: “Albert Buford ‘Jack’ Collins: I have no idea where the ‘Jack’ came from, but that’s what we called him. Born Sep. 5, 1919, Ottawa Co. Okla., died Nov. 30, 2002, Sacramento, CA. On Dec. 25, 1942 married Avis Wolfenberger. They had no children.”

410. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: “Luther J. ‘Cotton’ Collins: Born Sep. 9, 1921 Fairland, Okla., died Nov. 30, 2002, CA. On May 18, 1947 married Edna Lorraine Klein who was born Mar. 15, 1921, CA, and died June 27, 2004, Los Angeles, CA. They had no children.”

411. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: “Wilbert B. Collins: Born Mar. 3, 1924, Fairland, Okla, died May 25, 1994, Ft. Worth, TX. Married Lucie A. Murray born July 5, 1924, died Mar. 16, 2003, TX. They had one son (William).”

TWELFTH GENERATION

235. **WILLIAM OSCAR**¹² **RIGGS** (²²¹*William Daniel*¹¹) was born 21 Sept. 1896, Mansfield, Scott or Sebastian Co. [the town straddles both], Ark.,^[412] died 22 Feb. 1965, Riverside Co., Calif.,^[413] and was buried in Olivewood Cem., Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif.^[414] He married 13 Mar. 1917, Granby, Newton Co., Mo.,^[415] **BERTHA MAY/MAE ADKINS**,^[416] who was born 22 Feb. 1901, Missouri,^[417] daughter of Loyd and Lena R. (Rankin) Adkins,^[418] and who died 30 July 1996, Multnomah Co., Ore.,^[419] and was buried with her husband.

In 1920 Oscar Riggs, 23, a wagon laborer born in Arkansas of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Ft. Smith, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., with his wife, Bertha, 18, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his brother-in-law, Delbert Elmore, 21, a smelter laborer born in Missouri of Kentucky natives, his sister (Delbert's wife),

412. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, William Oscar Riggs, 21, of Mansfield, Ark., born 21 Sept 1896, Mansfield, Ark., father's birthplace Washington Co., Ark., nearest relative William Daniel Riggs, of Midland, Ark. [curiously he didn't list his new wife Bertha], registered 5 June 1918, Greenwood, Sebastian Co., Ark.

413. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, William O. Riggs, SSN 559–03–6946, male, born 21 Sept. 1896, Ark., died 22 Feb. 1965, Riverside Co., mother's maiden name Brasher.

414. *Find a Grave*, no. 147700551, gravestone photograph, Olivewood Cem., Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif., "Riggs | Father | William O. | 1896–1965 | | . . . | | Mother | Bertha M. | 1901–1996."

415. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Newton Co., 1917, image online, 243, Oscar Riggs, over 21, of Granby, Newton Co., to Bertha Adkins, under 18, of Granby, licensed 13 Mar. 1917, Neosha, married 13 Mar. 1917, Granby, by E. Hendrickson MG, recorded 30 Mar. 1917, "Miss Bertha's Parents have given their consent."

416. Her middle name from the caption of the c1918 family photograph in her in-laws' sketch, from her Oregon death record, and from her daughter June's first marriage record.

417. SSDI, Bertha M. Riggs SSN 564–22–5392, born 22 Feb. 1901, died 30 July 1996, last residence 97361 Monmouth, Polk Co., Ore., issued Calif. (before 1951).

418. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, Loyd Adkins to Lena R. Rankin, 24 May 1895, Granby, Newton Co., Mo., father J. N. Adkins; US census, 1910, Elk Horn Twp., McDonald Co., Mo., ED 109, r. 797, p. 53, sh. 8B, dw. 158, fam. 159, lists Loyd Adkins, 32, born Mo., wife of 15 yrs., Lena, 31, born Mo., and seven children (she'd had 11 children, with 8 surviving), including daughter, Bertha, 8, born Mo.

419. *Ore. Death Index, 1898–2008*, Bertha May Riggs, 95, born 22 Feb. 1901, died 30 July 1996, Multnomah Co., spouse Willia [sic], certificate 96–17485.

Brancy, 18, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with her (Brancy's) daughter, Lucy, 2, born in Missouri, and son, Billie, 1/12, born in Arkansas.^[420]

In 1940 William O. Riggs, 43, a kiln burner born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, resided in Wilmar, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife, Bertha M., 38, born in Missouri, and his sons, Ray W., 18, born in Arkansas, Floyd G., 16, born in Kansas, and Bob D., 14, born in Oklahoma, daughter, June "R.," 12, born in Oklahoma, son, Clifford "B.," 10, born in California, and daughter, Julia R., 5, born in California. They all resided in Arlington, Riverside Co., Calif., in 1935.^[421]

Known children, of perhaps seven:^[422]

- 251 i **RAY WILLARD "JOHNNIE"¹³ RIGGS**, born about 1922, Arkansas (1940 census), or 30 Mar. 1922, Granby, Newton Co., Mo., died 5 Aug. 1993, last residence Kirtland, San Juan Co., N.M.,^[423] buried Memory Gardens, Farmington, San Juan Co., N.M.,^[424] married 17 Aug. 1940, Yuma, Yuma Co., Ariz., **GEORGIA MARDELL MITCHEL**, and had no children.
- + 252 ii **FLOYD GORDEN "BUD"¹³ RIGGS**, born 11 Sept. 1923, Baxter Springs, Cherokee Co., Kans., married (1) **DORIS N. WHITNELL**, divorced, married (2) **MILDRED LOIS MITCHELL**, married (3) **KATHRYN MARGUERITE (OGAN) COLE**, and had at least one child.

420. US census, 1920, Ft. Smith, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 164, r. 82, p. 308, sh. 2A, dw. 26, fam. 28.

421. US census, 1940, Wilmar, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 19-706, r. 254, p. 13272, sh. 11B, dw. 240.

422. Much of this information is from my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, who stated 1 Jan. 2018, "I've been in contact with Rebecca Jane Oncea, who is the granddaughter of William Oscar Riggs. She provided the information on her family, and while I have no proof, I have no reason to doubt the info." Unless otherwise indicated, Rebecca's testimony is the source. Bill also states: "Rebecca also lists 2 more children, Raymond and Judy, but has no other info."

423. SSDI, Ray W. Riggs, 71, born 30 Mar. 1922, died 5 Aug. 1993, last residence 87417 Kirtland, San Juan Co., N.M.

424. *Find a Grave*, no. 54231513, gravestone photograph, Memory Gardens of Farmington, Farmington, San Juan Co., N.M., plot Terrace Garden, lot 19, "Ray W Riggs | S1 US Navy | World War II | Mar 30 1922 Aug 5 1993."

- 253 iii **BOB DEAN**¹³ **RIGGS**, born 28 July 1925, Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[425] died 1 Jan. 1992, buried Southern Nevada Veterans Memorial Cem., Boulder City, Clark Co., Nev.,^[426] married (1) 22 Apr. 1947, Cottonwood, Yavapai Co., Ariz.,^[427] **ELIZABETH GEAN BECK**. Bob married (2) 12 Feb. 1981, Clark Co., Nev.,^[428] **MARY JO HALE**.
- 254 iv **JUNE LAVON**¹³ **RIGGS**, born 8 June 1927, Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[429] died 18 Nov. 2004, last residence Redding, Shasta Co., Calif.,^[430] buried Riverside National Cem., Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif.,^[431] married (1) 1 Apr. 1946, Baldwin Park, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[432] **MYER LORAIN EAST**, born about 1928, Iola, Allen Co.,

425. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Bob Dean Riggs aka Bob D. Riggs, male, white, born 28 July 1925, Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla., died 1 Jan. 1992, father William O. Riggs, mother Bertha M. Adkins, SSN 554-28-6301.

426. *BillionGraves.com*, gravestone photograph, Southern Nevada Veterans Memorial Cem., Boulder City, Clark Co., Nev., “Bob Dean Riggs | SC3 US Navy | World War II | Jul 28 1925 Jan 1 1992.”

427. *Ariz. County Marriages, 1871–1964*, Yavapai CO., Certificates and Licenses, 1945–1948, Vols. 21–22, Bob Dean Riggs, of Clarkdale, Yavapai Co., Ariz. to Elizabeth Gean Beck, of Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., licensed 21 Apr. 1947, married 22 Apr. 1947, Cottonwood, Ariz., by E. Norton JP, witnesses [his aunt and uncle] Maude E. Dugger and Joseph H. Dugger, filed 24 Apr. 1947.

428. *Nev. Marriage Index, 1956–2005*, Bob Dean Riggs, married 12 Feb. 1981, Clark Co., Nev. to Mary Jo Hale, p. 100033, book 6170, registered 6 Mar. 1981, Clark Co.; supported by *U.S. Public Records, 1970–2009*, Bob Dean Riggs, resident 1 Dec. 1993–31 Dec. 1996, Las Vegas, Nev., born 28 July 1925, possible relatives “Beverly June Riggs, Celeska L. Zinn, Dean Bob Riggs, Floyd B. Riggs, Mary Jo Riggs, Mary Riggs.”

429. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, June Lavon Riggs aka June Lavon Riggs East aka June Oncea aka June Lombard, female, white, born 8 June 1927, Picher, Okla., died 18 Nov. 2004, father William O. Riggs, mother Bertha M. Adkins, SSN 563-34-0183, notes: “Dec 1943: Name listed as June Lavon Riggs; May 1946: Name listed as June Lavonriggs [sic] East; Oct 1958: Name listed as June Oncea; 22 Dec 1992: Name listed as June Lavon Oncea; : Name listed as June Lav [sic] Lombard; 12 Jan 2005: Name listed as June L Oncea. **A fourth marriage to Lombard is a possibility.**”

430. SSSI, June L. Oncea, SSN 563-34-0183, born 8 June 1927, died 18 Nov. 2004, last residence 96003 Redding, Shasta Co., Calif., issued Calif. (before 1951).

431. *Find a Grave*, no. 72649931, gravestone photograph, by Gary Jensen, Riverside National Cem., Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif., plot 30B-20, “Charles C. Oncea Jr | Pvt US Army World War II | Jul 4 1914 Jan 20 1991 | June La Von Oncea | June 8 1927 Nov 18 2004 | Until we meet again.”

432. *Calif. County Marriages, 1850–1952*, Los Angeles Co., no. 11017, image online, Myer Loraine East, 18, of the US Navy, born Iola, Kans., first marriage, father Renric William East, born Kans., mother Gertie Marie Creviston, born Mo., to June LaVon Riggs, 18, of Baldwin Park, Calif., first marriage, born Picher, Okla., father William Oscar Riggs, born Ark., mother Bertha May Adkins,

Kans., son of Renric William and Gertie Marie (Creviston) East. June married (2) 19 Aug. 1956, Tijuana, Mexico, **CHARLES CHESTER ONCEA JR.**, born 4 July 1914, died 20 Jan. 1991, buried with his wife, and had three children, including our informant Rebecca.

- 255 v **CLIFFORD DALE**¹³ **RIGGS**, born 12 May 1930, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[433] died [6 Sept.] 2015, buried in Willamette National Cem., Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore.,^[434] married (1) (swore an affidavit for a marriage license) 24 Jan. 1953, Yavapai Co., Ariz.,^[435] **MARTINETTE R. HEYDORN**, born 9 Feb. 1939, Cottonwood, Yavapai Co., Ariz., widowed, married (2) (swore an affidavit for a marriage license) 17 Mar. 1992, Clark Co., Wash.,^[436] **LOIS M. (—) CRAWFORD**, a divorcee, born 9 June 1935, Wilswall, Park CO., Mont.
- 256 vi **JULIA R.**¹³ **RIGGS**, born about 1935, California.

236. MAUDE ETHEL¹² **RIGGS** (²²¹*William Daniel*¹¹) was born 17 May 1899, Sallisaw, Sequoyah Co., Okla.,^[437] and died 7 Oct. 1990, buried in

born Mo., licensed 1 Apr. 1946, married 1 Apr. 1946, Bethesda Church, Baldwin Park, Calif., by Hattie I. Cochrane MG, file 4 Apr. 1946.

433. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Clifford Dale Riggs, born 12 May 1930, Los Angeles Co., Calif., male, mother's maiden name Adkins.

434. *Find a Grave*, no. 154489576, gravestone photograph, by Louis Stark, Willamette National Cem., Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., “Riggs | Clifford Dale | AD3 USN | Korea | 1930 2015 | Beloved | Husband & Dad.” Additional information, unsourced but apparently a grave record: “Date of Birth: 05/12/1930 | Date of Death: 09/06/2015 | Buried at: Section Col-6 Row 678 Site A.”

435. *Ariz. County Marriage Records, 1865–1972*, Yavapai Co., Marriage Affidavits, 1950–1966, image online, Clifford Dale Riggs, male, 22, of Covina, Los Angeles Co., Calif., born 12 May 1930, Los Angeles Co., Calif., swore an affidavit for marriage license 24 Jan. 1953, Yavapai Co., Ariz., to MartINETTE R. Heydorn, 21, of Cottonwood, Yavapai Co., Ariz., born 9 Feb. 1939, Cottonwood, Ariz., swore an affidavit at the same time and place.

436. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854–2013*, Clark Co., 1992, image online, Clifford D. Riggs, male, 62, of Gresham, Ore., widowed, born 12 May 1930, Los Angeles, Calif., swore an affidavit for marriage license 17 Mar. 1992, Clark Co., Wash., to Lois M. Crawford, 56, of Portland, Ore., divorced, born 9 June 1935, Wilsall, Mont., swore an affidavit at the same time and place.

437. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Maude Ethel Dugger aka Maude E. Dugger aka Maude Ethel Riggs, female, white, born 17 May 1899, “Sally Saw,” Okla., died 7 Oct. 1990, claim 31 May 1962, father William D. Riggs, mother Julia “L.” Brasher, SSN 570–18–2043; SSDI, Maude E. Dugger, SSN 570–18–2043, born 17 May 1899, died 7 Oct. 1990, last residence 85501 Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., issued Calif. (before 1951).

Mountain Breeze Memorial Garden, Miami, Gila Co., Ariz.^[438] She married (1) before the 1920 census **WILLIAM HENRY MOREY**, who was born about 1892. Maude married (2) probably about 1922, but certainly before the 1930 census, **WILLIAM M. GOSSETTE**, who was born Apr. 1900 (1900 census), Louisiana, son of Gustave and Ophelia (Bellome) Gossette.^[439] Maude married (3) after the 1940 census (surname known from a 1962 Social Security application) **JOSEPH H. DUGGER**, who was born 4 Mar. 1915, died 17 Nov. 1981, last residence Globe, Gila Co.,^[440] and was buried with Maude.

N.B. Sallisaw, Sequoyah Co., Okla. is now part of the Ft. Smith, Arkansas–Oklahoma Metropolitan Area. In 1900 Sequoyah County was part of the Cherokee Nation. Oklahoma was admitted as a state in 1907. Ft. Smith is located in Sebastian Co., Ark., separated from Sequoyah Co., Okla., at Ft. Smith by the Arkansas River.

In 1920 Henry Morey, 28, a smelter worker born the U.S. of U.S. natives, resided in Ft. Smith, Sebastian Co., Ark., with his wife, Maude, 22, born in Oklahoma of U.S. natives, and with his son, Chester, 1 9/12, born in Arkansas.^[441]

In 1930 William M. “Goshette,” 30, a garage mechanic born in Louisiana of Louisiana natives, resided in Calcasieu Parish, La., with his wife, Maude E., 30, born in Oklahoma of a father born in Oklahoma and a mother in Arkansas, and with his son, Chester M., 11, born in Arkansas of a father born in Louisiana [sic], and daughter, Margie R., 9, born in

438. *Find a Grave*, no. 62027440, gravestone photograph, by Arthur Allen Moore III, Mountain Breeze Memorial Garden, Miami, Gila Co., Ariz., “Joseph H. | 1915 1981 || Maude E. | 1899 1990 || Dugger.”

439. US census, 1900, Calcasieu Parish, La., ED 12, r. 789, p. 64, sh. 11A, dw. 192, fam. 195, lists Gustave Gossette, 28, a farmer born May 1872, his wife of 8 yrs., Ophelia, born Jan. 1876, and son, William, 1/12, born Apr. 1900, all born in La. of La. natives. She had had six children with one surviving.

440. SSDI, Joseph Dugger, SSN 547-18-2918, born 4 Mar. 1915, died Nov. 1981, last residence 85501 Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., issued Calif. (before 1951); *U.S. Dept. of Veteran Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850–2010*, Joseph Dugger, male, born 4 Mar. 1915, died 17 Nov. 1981, SSN 547-18-2918, branch Army, enlistment 2 Dec. 1933, release 1 Dec. 1936.

441. US census, 1920, Ft. Smith, Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 158, r. 92, p. 235, sh. 9A, dw. 185, fam. 199.

Oklahoma of a father born in Louisiana [sic]. William may have adopted Chester and Margie (who was born about 1921, so probably of Mr. Morey). They resided in the household of Louis E. Bellome, 90, a widower born in Louisiana of Louisiana natives, his daughter, Ophelia “Goshette,” 54, a widow laundress, born in Louisiana of Louisiana natives, and his grandson, and presumably Ophelia’s son, William M. Goshette’s family as just described. William and Maude were both first [sic] married at 22.^[442]

In 1940 William M. “Gashette,” 40, born Louisiana, resided in Wilmar, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife, Maude E., 40, born in Oklahoma, and with his stepson, Chester M. Morey, 21, born in Arkansas, and with stepson, Charles W. Bumgarder, 21 born in Illinois.^[443]

On 21 Jan. 1971 J. H. Dugger and Maude listed a property in the *Arizona Silver Belt*, Miami, Gila Co., Ariz.^[444]

Children of the first marriage, to Mr. Morey:

- 257 i **CHESTER MILO**¹³ **MOREY**, born 29 May 1918 (gravestone and SSDI), Midland, Sebastian Co., Ark., died 13 July 1996,^[445] and was buried in Globe Cem., Globe, Gila Co., Ariz.,^[446] married **DORIS ROSALINE BRYANT**, born 3 Jan. 1925, Rector, Clay Co., Ark., daughter of Thomas F. and Valrey I. (Parrish) Bryant,^[447] and died 30 Aug. 2005,

442. US census, 1930, Calcasieu Parish, La., ED 27, r. 789, p. 137, sh. 8A, dw. 143, fam. 144.

443. US census, 1940, Wilmar, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 19-708, r. 254, p. 13334, sh. 62A, dw. 406.

444. *Arizona Silver Belt*, Miami, Ariz., Thurs., 21 Jan. 1971, p. 9, col. 2, online at <www.newspapers.com/image/51618946/?terms=Dugger>, accessed 17 Dec. 2017. N.B. This notice appeared in several issues of the newspaper.

445. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Chester “Gashette” aka Chester Milo Morey aka Chester Morey, male, white, born 29 May 1907 [sic], Middlen [sic, assumed to be Midland, Sebastian Co.], Ark., died 13 July 1996, father William H. Morey, mother Maude E. Riggs, SSN 573-03-7235; SSDI, Chester M. Morey, SSN 573-03-7235, born 29 May 1918, died 13 July 1996, last residence 85501 Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., issued Calif. (before 1951) [also the last residence of Maude].

446. *Find a Grave*, no. 46502140, gravestone photograph, by Arthur Allen Moore III, Globe Cem., Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., “Morey | Chester M. | May 29, 1918 | July 13, 1996 || Doris R. | Jan. 3, 1925 | Aug. 30, 2005.”

447. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Doris Rosaline Morey aka Doris R. Morey aka Doris Rosaline Bryant, female, white, born 3 Jan. 1925, Rector, Ark., died 30 Aug. 2005,

Tempe, Ariz., and was buried with her husband. They had at least one child, mentioned below.

I am trusting this memorial comment from Doris's nephew:

Wednesday, August 31, 2005—A sad phone call from my cousin **Karen Ethel Morey Cole** at 2:58 p.m. Her mother, my Aunt Doris, died last night in a hospital in Tempe, Arizona, of Pneumonia. She had only been sick for about a week. Lamia and I had seen her earlier this year in Seattle while she was visiting her grandson. She was my favorite aunt. Doris showed a real interest in my family research and she was always fun to phone when I kept finding more and more information on her and my mother's family line. I have many, many, many wonderful memories of my "Aunt Doris". She had met, Chester, her husband while at Stoney Brook Retreat, the Tuberculosis Hospital in Keene, California, in the early 1940's, the same place my mother met my father. All of them were there to get well from the dreaded "consumption" or Tuberculosis. I will miss her . . . / **Arthur "Art" Allen Moore III**^[448]

- 258 ii **MARGIE R.¹³ MOREY**, born about 1921, Oklahoma. This assumes Maude married Mr. Gossette about 1922. There is a chance that her surname should be Gossette, but my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, states that she is a Morey and that her full name was Marjorie Rose Morey.^[449]

237. BRANCY ELIZABETH¹² RIGGS (²²¹*William Daniel*¹¹)^[450] was born 31 Dec. 1901, Missouri, died 24 Jan. 1962, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[451] and was buried in Rose Hills Memorial Park, Whittier, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[452]

father Thomas F. Bryant, mother Valrey I. Parrish, SSN 526-58-4557; SSDI, Doris R. Morey, SSN 526-58-4557, born 3 Jan. 1925, died 30 Aug. 2005, last residence 85501 Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., issued Ariz. (1958).

448. *Find a Grave*, no. 46502088, gravestone photograph, by Arthur Allen Moore III, Globe Cem., Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., "Morey | Chester M. | May 29, 1918 | July 13, 1996 || Doris R. | Jan. 3, 1925 | Aug. 30, 2005," also the memorial statement

449. From my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018: "My records do show that both Chester and Marjorie Rose were children of Maude and Henry Morey."

450. Her middle name from the caption of the c1918 family photograph in her parents' sketch.

451. *Calif. Death Index, 1940-1997*, Brancy E. Hearn, SSN 548-36-0457, female, born 31 Dec. 1901, Mo., died 24 Jan. 1962, Los Angeles, mother's maiden name Basher [sic].

452. *Rose Hills Memorial Park & Mortuaries*, Brancy Elizabeth Hearn, died 24 Jan. 1962, burial

She married (1) 18 Apr. 1917, Granby, Newton Co., Mo.,^[453] **DELBERT CECIL ELMORE**, who was born 11 Oct. 1898,^[454] Missouri, son of Robert and Laura J. (–) Elmore,^[455] and died intestate 20 Sept. 1927, Wagoner Co., Okla.,^[456] but a resident of Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla. She married (2) after the final order in the settlement of her deceased husband’s estate on 22 Apr. 1929 and before or in 1932^[457] **JOSEPH ALLEN ADMIRE**, who was born 30 Sept. 1898 or 1899, Oklahoma,^[458] son of William and Elizabeth (Sharp) Admire,^[459] and died 29 Jan. 1951, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[460]

property name Heather Lawn, burial section 2, burial lot 1264, grave/niche 3, entrance gate 11; *Find a Grave*, no. 127357979, gravestone photograph, Rose Hills Memorial Park, Whittier, Los Angeles Co., Calif., plot “Sunny Slope Lawn Burial Section 2 Burial Lot 1264 Grave/Niche 3 Entrance Gate 11,” “Beloved | Wife and Mother | Brancy E. Hearn | 1901-1962.”

453. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, Newton Co., 1917, image online, Delbert Elmore, over 21, of Granby, Newton Co., Mo., to Brancy Riggs, under 18, of Granby, “Miss Brancy & parents give consent,” licensed 18 Apr. 1917, Neosha, Newton Co., married 18 Apr. 1917, Granby, by J. B. Jordan MG.

454. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Delbert Cecil Elmore, 19, of Granby, Newton Co., Mo., born 11 Oct. 1898, native born, miner in Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla., nearest relative “Francis” Elmore, of Granby, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Neosho, Newton Co., Mo.

455. US census, 1900, Granby Twp., Newton Co., Mo., ED 105, r. 877, p. 79, sh. 7A, dw. 111, fam. 111, lists Robert Elmore, 42, born Mar. 1858, Ill., wife of 17 yrs., Laura J., 35, born July 1864, Tenn., and had four remaining children (of seven), including son, Delbert, 1, born Oct. 1898, Mo.

456. *Okla. Wills and Probate Records, 1801–2008*, Ottawa Co., Packet 1743, estate of Delbert C. Elmore, deceased, petition of Brancy Elmore of Ottawa Co., shows that Delbert C. Elmore died intestate 20 Sept. 1927, in Wagoner Co., was a resident of Picher, Ottawa Co., Brancy Elmore appointed administratrix on 17 July 1928, final order issued 22 Apr. 1929 to Brancy Elmore. One of the documents gives Delmore’s death a result of burns received igniting a gasoline lamp while in the employ of an oil well drilling company in Wagoner Co., Okla. Although the company was not found negligent, it did settle 23 Feb. 1928 with next of kin as follows: paid \$1,250 for wrongful death and \$250 for conscious pain and suffering and funeral, hospital, and medical expenses. She paid her attorney either \$400 or \$600.

457. *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, Los Angeles, Calif., 1932, 105, “Admire Jos A (Brancy) lab h4921 Ithaca av”; *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*, Covina, Calif., 1950, 16, “Admire Jos A (Brancy E) steelwkr h3315 Mangum BP FL 7-2309.”

458. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Joe Allen Admire, 19, of Ada, Pontotoc Co., Okla., born 30 Sept. 1899, a ginner, nearest relative wife Lydia, of same address, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Ada.

459. US census, 1910, Ada, Pontotoc Co., Okla., ED 248, r. 1270, p. x, sh. 17A, dw. 303, fam. 317, lists William Admire, 56, born Mo., wife Elizabeth, 43, born Tenn., and two children, including son, Joe, 11, born Okla.

460. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Joseph Allen Admire, SSN 571–10–9511, born 30 Sept. 1898,

Brancy married (3) 20 June 1953, Humboldt Co., Calif.,^[461] **FORREST ORLEY EASTERLY**, who was born 4 Jan. 1910, Kansas, son of George S. and Bertha (Shaw) Easterly,^[462] and died 3 Jan. 1959, Mendocino Co., Calif.^[463] She married (4) before the 1960 voter registration list was compiled **WILLIAM VIRGIL HEARN**,^[464] who was born 5 Oct. 1889, Hanceville, Cullman Co., Ala.,^[465] or Bangor, Blount Co., Ala.,^[466] and died 25 Dec. 1963, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[467]

Repeated (and reworded) for convenience: In 1920 Delbert Elmore, 21, a smelter laborer born in Missouri of Kentucky natives, resided in Ft. Smith, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., his wife, Brancy, 18, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughter, "Lucy," 2, born in Missouri, and son, Billie, 1/12, born in Arkansas. They resided in the household of his brother-in-law, Oscar Riggs, 23, a wagon laborer born in Arkansas of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Arkansas, and his wife, Bertha, 18, born in Missouri of Missouri natives.^[468]

Okla., died 29 Jan. 1951, Los Angeles Co., mother's maiden name Sharp, father's surname Admire.
461. *Calif. Marriage Index, 1949–1959*, Brancy E. Admire aka Brancy E. Riggs, female, 51, to Forrest O. Easterly, 43, 20 June 1953, Humboldt Co., Calif.

462. US census, 1920, Eagle Twp., Harper Co., Kans., ED 83, r. 533, p. 256, sh. 4B, dw. 16, fam. 17, lists George Easterly, 41, born Kans., wife Bertha, 37, born Kans., and five children, including son, Forrest, 10, born Kans.; US census, 1910, Eagle Twp., Harper Co., Kans., ED 77, r. 441, p. 156, sh. 6B, dw. 117, fam. 117, lists Geroge S. Eaterly, 31, born Kans., wife, Bertha M., 27, born Kans., and four children, including son, Orley F., 3/12, born Kans.

463. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Forrest O. Easterly, SSN 449-01-1358, born 4 Jan. 1910, Kans., died 3 Jan. 1959, Mendocino Co., mother's maiden name Shaw, father's surname Easterly.

464. *Calif. Voter Registration, 1900–1968*, 1960, "____Hearn Mrs Brancy E 4860 N Elton St D | ____Hearn William V 4860 N Elton Ave D." I assume that despite the Ave vs St difference in these two records that these two people reside in the same residence in Los Angeles Co. In the 1950 and 1956 lists, he resided at 4860 N Elton St. with a different woman.

465. *U.S. WWII Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, William Virgil Hearn, 53, born 5 Oct. 1889, "Hansville," Ala., address 335 West 22 Los Angeles, Calif., person who will always know your address Frank Earl Hearn, of same address.

466. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–18*, William "Virgle" Hearn, 27, of Munday (Knox Co.), Tex., born 5 Oct. 1889, Bangor, Ala., farmer, with wife and two children, registered 5 June 1917, Knox Co., Tex.

467. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, William V. Hearn, SSN 557-14-6653, born 5 Oct. 1889, Ala., died 25 Dec. 1963, Los Angeles Co.

468. US census, 1920, Ft. Smith, Upper Twp., Sebastian Co., Ark., ED 164, r. 82, p. 308, sh. 2A, dw. 26, fam. 28.

In 1930 Joe Admire, 32, a copper mine painter born in Oklahoma of a father born in Oklahoma and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Bouse Pct., Yuma Co., Ariz., with his wife, “Bronsy” E., 28, born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Arkansas, with his stepsons, Gerald L. Elmore, 8, and “Paul D.” Elmore, 4, both born in Oklahoma of Missouri natives. Joe was first married at 17 [about 1915, and not at 27 which doesn’t fit other records], and Bronsy at 15.^[469]

Children of her first marriage, to Delbert Elmore:

- 259 i **BEATRICE LUCILLE**¹³ **ELMORE**, born about 1918, Missouri. Her full name is from the caption of the family photograph that was made about 1918, in her grandparents’ sketch.
- 260 ii **BILLIE**¹³ **ELMORE**, a son, born about 1920, Arkansas.
- 261 iii **GERALD L.**¹³ **ELMORE**, born 8 Sept. 1921, Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla., died 27 Sept. 2010, last residence Pahrump, Nye Co., Nev.,^[470] and buried in Bunkers Memory Gardens Cem., Las Vegas, Clark Co., Nev.^[471]
- 262 iv **CECIL PAUL**¹³ **ELMORE**, born 20 July 1926, Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[472] died 18 Oct. 1982, Multnomah Co., Ore.,^[473] married **EUNICE** —.

238. IVA IRENE¹² **RIGGS** (₂₂₁*William Daniel*¹¹)^[474] was born about 1904, Missouri. She married (1) 24 Mar. 1923, Sebastian Co., Ark.,^[475] **THOMAS**

469. US census, 1930, Bouse Pct., Yuma Co., Ariz., ED 3, r. 63, p. 89, sh. 2A, dw. 62, fam. 66.

470. SSDI, Gerald L. Elmore, born 8 Sept. 1921, died 27 Sept. 2010, last residence 89048 Pahrump, Nye Co., Nev., issued Calif. (before 1951).

471. *Find a Grave*, no. 138767588, gravestone photograph, by Jeff Braucher, Bunkers Memory Gardens Cem., Las Vegas, Clark Co., Nev., “In Loving Memory Of | Gerald L. Elmore | Sept. 8, 1921 – Sept. 27, 2010,” also includes an obit. which gives his birthplace, and details of his family.

472. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Cecil Paul Elmore, SSN 570-22-7773, born 20 July 1926, Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla., died Oct. 1982, father Cecil Elmore, mother “Braney” Riggs, signature on card Paul Elmore.

473. *Ore. Death Index, 1903–98*, C. Pau [sic] Elmore, 56, born 20 July 1926, died 18 Oct. 1982, Multnomah Co., spouse Eunice, certificate 82–17323.

474. Her first name from the caption of the c1918 family photograph in her parents’ sketch.

475. *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837–1957*, Tom Chandler, 22, resident of Midland, Sebastian Co., Ark., to Irene Riggs, 19, resident of Midland, licensed and married 24 Mar. 1923, Sebastian Co., FHL 1034077.

MARK CHANDLER, who was born 10 July 1899^[476] or July 1897 (1900 census), Arkansas, son of Pryor L. and Ida L. (–) Chandler,^[477] and died 4 Sept. 1937, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[478] Irene married (2) **FORREST S. BILLS**, who was born [as Raymond Bills] 29 Oct. 1912, Arizona, son of John Sydney and Martha (Sanchez) Bills,^[479] and died 24 Mar. 1996, San Diego Co., Calif.^[480]

In 1940 “Forest” Bills, 28, a steel tank merchant born in Arizona, resided in Willmar, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife, Irene, 35, born in Missouri, with his stepdaughter, Catherine Chandler, 15, and stepson, Raymond Chandler, 14, both born in Oklahoma. Forest resided in 1935 in Orange Co., Calif., and the other three in Riverside Co., Calif.^[481]

Children:

- 263 i **KATHERINE/CATHERINE**¹³ **CHANDLER**, born about 1925, Oklahoma.
- 264 ii **RAYMOND**¹³ **CHANDLER**, born about 1926, Oklahoma.

239. EVA MARIE¹² **RIGGS** (²²¹*William Daniel*¹¹) was born 3 June 1906, Arkansas, died 20 Sept. 1985, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[482] She married (1)

476. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Thomas Mark Chandler, 19, of Huntington, Sebastian Co., Ark., born 10 July 1899, farmer, nearest relative “Prior” Chandler of the same address, registered Greenwood, Sebastian Co., Ark.

477. US census, 1900, Spadra Twp., Johnson Co., Ark., ED 46, r. 64, p. 184, sh. 6A, dw. x, fam. x, lists Pryor L. “Chanler,” 34, born Tenn., wife, Ida L., 31, born Ark., and five children, including Thomas, 2, born July 1897, Ark., and also Pryor’s mother.

478. *Calif. Death Index, 1905–1939*, Thomas M. Chandler, 38, died 4 Sept. 1937, Los Angeles Co., Calif.

479. *Ariz. Select Births and Christenings, 1909–1917*, Raymond Bills, male, born 29 Oct. 1912, Ariz., father John Sydney Bills, mother Martha Sanchez, FHL 2135126, no. 271. He is “Forest” Bills, 7, born in Calif., in the US census, 1920, Clifton Pct., Greenlee Co., Ariz., ED 67, r. 48, p. 133, sh. 9B, dw. 194, fam. 215, which gives his father (only) as “Sidney H.” Bills, 29, born Texas. He is Forrest, 16, born in Ariz., in 1930 census, La Habra, Orange Co., Calif., with his grandparents.

480. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Forrest S. Bills, SSN 559-05-6650, born 29 Oct. 1912, Ariz., died 24 Mar. 1996, San Diego Co., Calif., mother’s maiden name Sanchez.

481. US census, 1940, Willmar, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 19-704, r. 254, p. 13204, sh. 3B, dw. 74.

482. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Marie Eva Schoonmaker aka Marie Eva Riggs, SSN 552-24-

22 Sept. 1924, Ottawa Co., Okla.,^[483] **WALTER THOMAS HATTABAUGH**, who was born Jan. 1900 (1900 census) or 30 Jan. 1901, Indian Terr. (Oklahoma), son of Milton and Susie N. (Bryan) Hattabaugh,^[484] and died 30 May 1950, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[485] Marie married (2) – **SCHOONMAKER**.

In 1940 Walter “Hattabugh,” 40, a street work laborer born in Oklahoma, resided in Alhambra, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife, Marie, 33, born in Arkansas, with his son, Carl Neal, 14, born in Oklahoma, and his daughter Rita Lou, 7, born in California. They all resided in the same place in 1935.^[486]

Children:

- 265 i **CARL NEAL**¹³ **HATTABAUGH**, born 14 Dec. 1925, Oklahoma, died 12 June 2009, last residence Cabazon, Riverside Co., Calif.,^[487] buried in Riverside National Cem., Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif.,^[488] married 27 Apr. 1957, Clark Co., Nev.,^[489] **DORA LEOTA MCCART**.

9448, female, born 3 June 1906, Ark., died 20 Sept. 1985, Los Angeles Co., mother’s maiden name Brasher, father’s surname Riggs.

483. *Okla. County Marriages, 1890–1995*, Ottawa Co., 1924–1925, 393, image online, no. 5764, Walter Hattabaugh, 23, of Picher, Ottawa Co., Okla., to Miss Eva Marie Riggs, 18, of Picher, licensed 22 Sept. 1924, Ottawa Co., married 22 Sept. 1924, Ottawa Co., by Grover C. Hanna JP, witnesses [sister] Brancy Elmore, of Picher, and [sister?] Maude Aikens, of Picher, FHL 1305658.

484. US census, 1900, Choctaw Nation, Indian Terr., ED 89, r. 1851, p. 186, sh. 10A, dw. 180, fam. 171, lists Milton Hattabaugh, 39, born Ind., wife of 12 yrs., Susie N., 33, born Miss., with four children, including son, Walter, 4/12, born Jan. 1900, Indian Terr.

485. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Walter Thomas Hattabaugh, SSN 569-01-8061, male, born 30 Jan. 1901, Okla., died 30 May 1950, Los Angeles Co., mother’s maiden name Bryan, father’s surname Hattabaugh.

486. US census, 1940, Alhambra, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 19-669, r. 251, p. 12456, sh. 61A, dw. 129.

487. SSDI, Carl Neal Hattabaugh, born 14 Dec. 1925, died 12 June 2009, last residence 92230 Cabazon, Riverside Co., Calif., issued Calif. (before 1951).

488. *Find a Grave*, no. 72635259, gravestone photograph, Riverside National Cem., Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif., “Hattabaugh | Carl N | PFC US Army | World War II | 1925 2009 | . . .”

489. *Nev. Marriage Index, 1956–2005*, Dora Leota McCart to Carl N. Hattabaugh, 27 Apr. 1957, Clark Co.

266 ii **RITA LOU**¹³ **HATTABAUGH**, born 3 May 1932, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[490] died 30 June 1994, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[491] married – **EASTERLING**.

240. JOHN RAYMOND¹² **RIGGS** (²²¹*William Daniel*¹¹) was born 26 July 1908, Midland, Sebastian Co., Ark.,^[492] and died 25 May 1978, last residence Pennsville Twp., Salem Co., N.J.^[493] He was not listed with a wife in 1929 nor 1931 (see parents' sketch). He married 21 Aug. 1929 (Beulah's obituary)^[494] or 31 Aug. 1929 (provided by her son Bill) **BEULAH LEE**¹² **NEECE** (²²⁷*George Edward*¹¹, *Michael Edward*¹⁰, *John B.*⁹, *William*⁸, *John*⁷), who was born 24 Feb. 1912, Webb City, Jasper Co., Mo.,^[495] or Higginsville, Lafayette Co., Mo.,^[496] died 25 Oct. 1998, Kokomo, Howard Co., Ind., and was buried 28 Oct. 1998, Eglinston Cem., Clarksboro, East Greenwich Twp., Gloucester Co., N.J.

On 27 Nov. 1925 the *Joplin Globe*, of Joplin, Mo., reported: "Picher Oklahoma, Nov. 27—One miner was fatally injured, three seriously hurt

490. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Rita Lou Hattabaugh, born 3 May 1932, Los Angeles Co., mother's maiden name Riggs.

491. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Rita L. Easterling aka Rita L. Hattabaugh, SSN 571-40-2379, born 3 May 1932, Calif., died 30 June 1994, Los Angeles Co., mother's maiden name Riggs, father's surname Hattabaugh.

492. The exact birthplace was provided by John Raymond's son, Bill Riggs, my correspondent on this family. Bill also provided the exact death date.

493. SSDI, John Riggs, SSN 547-09-5878, born 26 July 1908, died May 1978, last residence 08070 Pennsville, Salem Co., N.J., issued Calif. (before 1951).

494. There is a marriage record for Raymond Riggs in Ottawa Co., Okla., Marriages, 15, 1929–1931, no. 9002 "Riggs, Raymond," according to Shirley J. Maharin, *Marriage Records, Ottawa County, Oklahoma, Miami, Oklahoma*, p. 1969 of 3027, online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, downloaded 29 Dec. 2017. Her detailed records cease at 3 July 1929.

495. *Ind. Death Certificates, 1899–2011*, image online, no. 33522, Beulah Lee Riggs, a resident of the Forest Park Health Care Center (a nursing home), Kokomo, Howard Co., Mo., died 25 Oct. 1998, in Kokomo, aged 86 yrs., white, female, home maker, widowed, born 24 Feb. 1912, Webb City, Mo., father Ike Stevens [sic], mother "Dolly Tennessee (UNKNOWN)," informant: son Wayne R. Riggs, of Kokomo, buried 28 Oct. 1998, Eglinston Cem., Clarksboro, N.J.

496. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Beulah Lee Riggs aka Beulah L. Riggs aka Beulah Lee Neece, female, white, born 24 Feb. 1912, Higginsville, Mo., alternatively Webb City, Mo., died 25 Oct. 1998, father George E. Stevens [sic], mother Dolly T. Stevens, SSN 137-60-7970.

and six others painfully cut, bruised and burned when natural gas exploded in a natural cave in the Lucky Jew Mine . . .” The six injured included: “Raymond Riggs, cuts, bruises, and burns.”^[497] He was 17.

See his father’s sketch for the 1930 census.

In 1940 John Raymond Riggs, 31, a tunnel construction miner born in Arkansas, resided in Somerset, Somerset Co., Pa., with his wife, Beulah, 28, born in Oklahoma, and his sons, J. R., 9, born in Oklahoma, and Paul, 8, Donald, 3, and “Rodger,” 1, all born in California. All but the youngest two resided in San Pedro, Los Angeles Co., Calif., in 1935.^[498]

In 1946 “Raymond J.” Riggs and his wife Beulah resided in Clarksburg, W.Va.^[499]

An obituary for Beulah:

Beulah Lee Riggs, 86, Forest Park Healthcare Center, a resident of Kokomo's the past six years, died at 7:51 pm, Sunday Oct 25, 1998 in the facility. Born Feb. 24, 1912 in Webb City, Mo., she was the daughter of Ike [sic] and Dorothy Tennessee Stevens. She was married Aug. 21, 1929 to John Raymond Riggs, who died in May 1978. She had spent the majority of her retirement in Pennsville, N.J., where she was a member of the Assembly of God Church. She was also a member of Eastern Star Lodge. Surviving are five sons and five daughters-in-laws, John R. and Sally Riggs, Jr., Pittsburgh, Pa., Paul R. and Joann Riggs, Asten, Pa., Donald F. and Donna Riggs, Glena, Mo., William D. and Kay Riggs, Dallas, Texas, and Wayne and Jamakie Riggs, Kokomo; nine grandchildren; 16 great-grandchildren; two great-great-grandchildren; a sister [half-sister, I believe], Nadine Scott, Southern Palms, Calif.; two half brothers, Luther Collins, Englewood, Calif., and Jack Collins, Sacramento, Calif. Preceding her in death were a daughter [Elizabeth Joan], a half sister [?] and two half brothers [Albert and Wilburt]. Services will be 1 p.m. Wednesday at Laughrey Funeral Home, 1 North Broadway St., Pennsville, N.J. The Rev. Fred M. Jensen will officiate. Burial will be in Eglington Cemetery, Clarksboro,

497. Shirley J. Maharin, *Hard Rock Mining Fatalities in Picher Oklahoma Area and the Tri-State District*, Maloy Books, 1997, 354–356. Also reported in the Miami, Oklahoma, *News Record*, Nov. 29, 1925, p. 1, col. 6. Book available online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, downloaded 29 Dec. 2017.

498. US census, 1940, Somerset, Somerset Co., Pa., ED 56-60, r. 3611, p. 896, sh. 27B, dw. 536.

499. *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*, 1946, Clarksburg, W.Va., 748, “Riggs Raymond J (Beulah) formn h424 Lawman av.”

N.J. Friends may call from noon until services Wednesday at the funeral home. Fenn & Shirley Mortuary, Colonial Chapel, is in charge of arrangements.^[500]

There seems to be a persistent confusion about Beulah's parentage. This obituary, for example, has her father being Ike Stevens. I believe this is a corruption of her second marriage to Isaac ("Ike") Collins and her maiden name of Stevens. But it's puzzling how it could have come about. There are two birth records for her children (Elizabeth and Wayne) that list her maiden name as Collins.

Children, in obituary order (except for Elizabeth):

- + 267 i **JOHN RAYMOND¹³ RIGGS JR.**, born 18 June 1930, Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla., married **SALLY D. BALL**, and had four children.
- + 268 ii **PAUL RICHARD¹³ RIGGS**, born 23 July 1931, Anaheim, Los Angeles Co., Calif., married **NORMA JOANNE CUMMINGS**, and had two children.
- 269 iii **ELIZABETH JOANNE¹³ RIGGS**,^[501] born 12 June 1934, Riverside Co., Calif.,^[502] died 2 Dec. 1936, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[503] and was buried in San Gabriel Cem., San Gabriel, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[504]
- + 270 iv **DONALD FREDRICK¹³ RIGGS**, born 16 Jan. 1937, Alhambra, Los Angeles Co., Calif., or Monterey, Monterey Co., Calif., married **DONNA MAE WAGER**, and had two children.
- + 271 v **WAYNE ROGER¹³ RIGGS**, born 10 May 1938, Los Angeles Co., Calif., or Monterey, Monterey Co., Calif., married **JAMAKIE ANNALOU FORD**, and had two children.

500. *Find a Grave*, no. 183909714, no gravestone photograph, but an obit. is transcribed from an **unnamed newspaper, undated**. Note the Stevens/Neece surname confusion, as in her death certificate.

501. The spelling of her middle name comes from her brother William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Elizabeth Joanne Riggs."

502. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905-1995*, Elizabeth Joan Riggs, born 12 June 1934, Riverside Co., female, mother's maiden name Collins [sic].

503. *Calif. Death Index, 1905-1939*, Joan Riggs, 2, died 2 Dec. 1936, Los Angeles Co., Calif.

504. *Fine a Grave*, no. 74671940, gravestone photograph, by Diana Brown, San Gabriel Cem., San Gabriel, Los Angeles Co., Calif., "Joan E. Riggs | 1934-1936."

272 vi **WILLIAM DANIEL**¹³ **RIGGS**, *my correspondent*, **Bill Riggs**, born 15 Aug. 1945, Clarksburg, Harrison Co., W.Va.,^[505] married 5 Aug. 1992, Pohnpei (island), Federated States of Micronesia, **KYUNG “KAY” SOOK CHUNG**, born 5 May 1957, Seoul, Korea, and have no children. Bill matches the Edwardian Modal DNA Signature at 67 of 67 markers.

241. RICHARD LEE¹² **RIGGS** (²²¹*William Daniel*¹¹) was born 8 Apr. 1911, Midland, Sebastian Co., Ark.,^[506] and died 15 Aug. 1995, last residence Payson, Gila Co., Ariz.,^[507] and was buried in Mountain Meadows Memorial Park and Crematory, Payson, Gila Co., Ariz..^[508] He married **MILDRED N. GENTRY**, who was born 18 June 1914, Oklahoma, died 6 Oct. 1995, last residence Payson, Gila Co., Ariz.,^[509] and was buried with her husband.^[510]

In 1940 Richard Riggs, 29, a tunnel construction foreman born in Arkansas, resided in Somerset, Somerset Co., Pa., with his wife, Mildred, 26, born in Oklahoma, and his daughter, Betty Jean, 6, born in California. All resided in Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif., in 1935.^[511]

505. Most of the detail here provided by Bill Riggs himself, 31 Dec. 2017: “William Daniel Riggs; Born Aug 15, 1945, Clarksburg, W Va. Married Aug. 5, 1992, the island of Pohnpei, Federated states of Micronesia (officiated by Bethwel Henry, ex-president of the F.S.M.) to ‘Kay’ Kyung Sook Chung, born May 5, 1957, Seoul, Korea. Bill and Kay live in Frisco, TX. They have no children.” Pohnpei is sister city to Neosho, Newton Co, Mo.

506. U.S. *WWII Draft Cards Young Men, 1940–1947*, image online on <www.fold3.com>, Richard Lee Riggs, 29, of Piedmont, Mineral Co., W.Va., born 8 Apr. 1911, Midland, Ark., person who will always know your address “Mrs William Catherine Rigg Mother.”

507. SSDI, Richard L. Riggs, SSN 561-10-5945, born 8 Apr. 1911, died 15 Aug. 1995, last residence 85541 Payson, Gila Co., Ariz., issued Calif. (before 1951).

508. *Fine a Grave*, no. 33493382, gravestone photograph, Mountain Meadows Memorial Park and Crematory, Payson, Gila Co., Ariz., “Richard L. | 1911 1995 || Together Forever || Mildred N. | 1914 1995 || Riggs.”

509. SSDI, Mildred N. Riggs, SSN 526-44-9801, born 18 June 1914, died 6 Oct. 1995, last residence 85541 Payson, Gila Co., Ariz., issued Ariz. (1951-1952).

510. This sketch is consistent with data provided by my correspondent, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, 1 Jan. 2018, who obtained it from his mother: “Richard Lee Riggs; born April 8, 1911, Sebastian, Ark., died Aug 15, 1996, Payson, Arizona. Married Mildred N. Gentry, born June 18, 1912, died Oct. 6, 1995, Payson, Arizona. They had 2 children, Betty Jean Riggs, born Aug 20, 1934 and Glenda Lee Riggs, born April 12, 1941.”

511. US census, 1940, Somerset, Somerset Co., Pa., ED 56-57, r. 3611, p. 825, sh. 16B, dw. 360.

In 1956 and 1957 Richard L. Riggs and his wife, Mildred N., resided in Phoenix, Maricopa Co., Ariz.^[512]

Children:

- 273 i **BETTY JEAN**¹³ **RIGGS**, born 20 Aug. 1934, Riverside Co., Calif.^[513]
- 274 ii **GLENDA LEE**¹³ **RIGGS**, born 12 Apr. 1941, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[514]

244. LEWIS/LOUIS EDWARD¹² **NEECE** (²²⁷*George Edward*¹¹, *Michael Edward*¹⁰, *John B.*⁹, *William*⁸, *John*⁷) was born 5 Nov. 1909, Missouri, died 7 Oct. 1978, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[515] last residence Paramount, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[516] and was buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Cypress, Orange Co., Calif.^[517] He married (1) **RUTH** —, who was born about 1906, Kansas. He married (2) 28 May or 1 June 1949, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[518] **ERA DALE VANHOOK**, who was born 23 Dec. 1916, Bourbon Co., Ky.,^[519] daughter of Henry and Stella (Rhorer) Vanhook,^[520] and died 15 July 2014, and was buried with her husband.

512. *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, 1956, Phoenix, Ariz., 1512, “Riggs Richd L (Mildred N). . . h 2730 W Cavalier Dr . . .”; *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, 1957, Phoenix, Ariz., 1574, “Riggs Richd L (Mildred). . . h 2730 W Cavalier Dr . . .”

513. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Betty Jean Riggs, born 20 Aug. 1934, Riverside Co., female, mother’s maiden name Gentry.

514. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Glenda Lee Riggs, born 12 Apr. 1941, Los Angeles Co., female, mother’s maiden name Gentry.

515. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Lewis Edward Neece, SSN 509-01-5622, born 5 Nov. 1909, Mo., died 7 Oct. 1978, Los Angeles Co., Calif.

516. SSDI, Lewis Neece, SSN 509-01-5622, born 5 Nov. 1909, died Oct. 1978, last benefit and last residence 90723 Paramount, Los Angeles Co., Calif., issued Kansas (before 1951).

517. *Find a Grave*, no. 94539894, gravestone photograph, by Duke Fuller, Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Cypress, Orange Co., Calif., plot Garden of Protection, lot 6625, space 3, “Neece | Lewis E. Neece | Nov. 5, 1909–Oct. 7, 1978 | Beloved Husband, father, and grandpa | Era D. Neece | Dec. 23, 1916–Jul. 15, 2014 | Beloved wife, mother, and grandma.”

518. *Calif. Marriage Index, 1949–1959*, Lewis E. Neece, male, 39, to “Fra” D. Vanhook, 33, 28 May 1949, Los Angeles Co., Calif.; *Calif. County Birth, Marriage, and Death Records, 1849–1980*, Lewis E. Neece, male, marriage 1 June 1949, Calif., to Era D. “Van Hook.”

519. *Ky. Birth Index, 1911–1959*, Era D. Vanhook, born 23 Dec. 1916, Bourbon Co., Ky., mother Stella Rhorer, vol. 117, no. 58324.

520. US census, 1920, Ruddles Mills Pct., Bourbon Co., Ky., ED 16, r. 560, p. 284, sh. 2B, dw. 36, fam. 36, lists Henry Vanhook, 30, born Ky., wife, Stella, 30, born Ky., and five children, including daughter, “Erydale,” 3 3/12, born Ky.

In 1940 Lewis E. Neece, 30, a private contractor born in Missouri, resided Langley, Mayes Co., Okla., with his wife, Ruth, 34, born in Kansas, and with his daughter, Mona M., 6, born in Kansas. All three had resided in "Fairlyland" [Fairland], Ottawa Co., Okla., in 1935.^[521]

In 1994 Era D. Neece, born 23 Dec. 1916, resided in Paramount, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[522]

Child of the first marriage, to Ruth:

275 i **MONA M.**¹³ **NEECE**, born about 1934, Kansas.

Child of the second marriage, to Era:

276 i **MARGARET LOUISE**¹³ **NEECE**, born 25 Jan. 1953, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[523] and died 12 Apr. 1956, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[524]

521. US census, 1940, Langley, River Twp., Mayes Co., Okla., ED 49-20A, r. 3311, p. 118, sh. 8B, dw. 189.

522. *U.S. Public Records Index, Vol. 1*, Era D. Nance, born 23 Dec. 1916, address: "15114 Virginia Ave, Paramount, 90723-3544 (1994), CA."

523. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905-1995*, Margaret Louise Nance, born 25 Jan. 1953, Los Angeles Co., Calif., mother's maiden name Vanhook.

524. *Calif. Death Index, 1940-1997*, Margaret Louise Nance, born 25 Jan. 1953, Calif., died 12 Apr. 1956, Los Angeles Co., Calif., mother's maiden name Vanhook, father's surname Neece.

THIRTEENTH GENERATION

252. FLOYD GORDEN “BUD”¹³ RIGGS (²³⁵*William Oscar*¹², *William Daniel*¹¹) was born 11 Sept. 1923, Baxter Springs, Cherokee Co., Kans.,^[525] and died 26 Sept. 2004, last residence Lake Elsinore, Riverside Co., Calif.^[526] He married (1) 20 Dec. 1947, Flagstaff, Coconino Co., Ariz.,^[527] **DORIS N. WHITNELL**, who was born about 1929, Kansas, daughter of Joseph Homer and Gladys Leona (Osterhout) Whitnell.^[528] Floyd and Doris divorced.

He married (2) 4 Jan. 1952, Downey, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[529] **MILDRED LOIS MITCHELL**, who was born about 1936, Kansas, daughter

525. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Floyd Gorden Riggs aka Bud Riggs aka Floyd Riggs, male, white, born 11 Sept. 1922, Baxter Springs, Kans., died 26 Sept. 2004, father William O. Riggs, mother Bertha M. “Atkins,” SSN 547-24-9691.

526. SSDI, Floyd B. Riggs, SSN 547-24-9691, born 11 Sep. 1923, died 26 Sept. 2004, last residence 92531 Lake Elsinore, Riverside Co., Calif., issued Calif. (before 1951).

527. *Ariz. County Marriage Records, 1865–1972*, Coconino Co., Marriage Certificates/Licenses, Books 11–13, 1941–1948, image online, Floyd G. Riggs, 24, of Clarksdale, Ariz., licensed and married 20 Dec. 1947, Flagstaff, Coconino Co., Ariz., to Doris Whitnell, 18, of Clarksdale, by Robert P. Price MG, witnesses Joseph “F.” Whitnell and Gladys Whitnell, filed 2 Jan. 1948.

528. US census, 1930, Mound Valley, Labette Co., Kans., ED 13, r. 707, p. 79, sh. 1B, dw. 27, fam. 27, lists Joseph H. Whitnell, 37, born Iowa, wife, Gladys L., 37, born Wash., and seven children, including son, George R., 10, born Mo., daughter, Doris N., 7/12, born Kans.; *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Patti Bernice Whitnell aka Patricia Ber Ramlow aka Patricia Ramlow, born 14 May 1934, Flagstaff Co., Ariz., died 21 Apr. 2002, father Joseph H. Whitnell, mother Gladys L. Osterhout, SSN 526-40-6154; *Ariz. Death Records, 1887–1960*, Coconino Co., 1930–1939, death certificate, no. 54, image online, George Robert Whitnell, of Flagstaff, Ariz., died 13 Nov. 1937, Flagstaff, Coconino Co., Ariz., aged 17 yrs. 3 mos. 3 dys., male, white, single, born 10 Aug. 1920, Brookfield, Mo., father Joseph Homer Whitnell, born Cedar Co., Iowa, mother’s maiden Gladys Leona Osterhout, born Spokane, Wash., informant Mrs. Joseph Whitnell, buried 15 Nov. 1937, Flagstaff, Ariz., crushed by a truck.

529. *Calif. County Marriages, 1850–1952*, marriage certificate online, image 2233 of 3093 (file 5686317), book 3559, p. 173, local registrar’s no. 606, Floyd Gordon Riggs [signed Floyd Gorden Riggs], 28, of Garvey, Los Angeles Co., Calif., white, divorced, one previous marriage, born Kans., father William O. Riggs, born Ark., mother Bertha Mae Adkins, born Mo., to Mildred Lois Mitchell, 21, of El Monte, Los Angeles Co., Calif., white, “Divorced and annulment,” one previous marriage, born Kans., father Richard Mitchell, born unknown, mother Virginia A. Leach, born Mo., maiden name Mildred Lois Mitchell, licensed 3 Jan. 1952, Los Angeles Co., married 4 Jan. 1952, Downey, Los Angeles Co., Calif., by James E. Doty MG (Baptist), witness Elliot L. Baker of Garvey, Calif., filed 7 Jan. 1952.

of Richard Paul and Virginia A. (Leach) Mitchell. Mildred Mitchell, 10, born in Kansas, resided with her stepfather (her mother's second husband), Carl Doty in the 1940 census of Willow, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[530]

Floyd married (3) by 1957 (when Kathryn resided with Floyd in La Puente) **KATHRYN MARGUERITE (OGAN) COLE**, who was born 11 Jan. 1927, Missouri, daughter of Andrew W. and Viola E. (Strandberg) Ogan,^[531] and died 23 Mar. 1990, Orange Co., Calif.^[532] Kathryn married, first, 7 Sept. 1947, Aberdeen, Grays Harbor Co., Wash.,^[533] Kenneth Cole.

In 1949 Bud Riggs resided in San Bernardino, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[534]

In 1957 Floyd G. and Kathryn Riggs resided in La Puente, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[535]

530. US census, 1940, Willow, San Gabriel Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 19-704, r. 254, p. 13206, sh. 5A, dw. 103, lists Carl Doty, 35, born Calif., wife, Virginia, 33, born Mo., one child and two stepchildren, Richard Mitchell, 12, and Mildred Mitchell, 10, both born Kansas, all resided in Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif. in 1935; *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007*, Richard Clare Mitchell, born 1 July 1927, Topeka, Shawnee Co., Kans., father Paul Mitchell, mother Virginia A. Leach, SSN 572-26-1394.

531. US census, 1940, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., ED 116-69, r. 2167, p. 957, sh. 5A, dw. 88, lists Andrew W. Ogan, 42, born Mo., wife, Viola E., born S.D., 10 children, including Margaret K., 13, born Mo., and one granddaughter.

532. *Calif. Death Index, 1940-1997*, Kathryn Marguerite Riggs aka Kathryn Marguerite Ogan, SSN 500-20-5042, female, born 11 Jan. 1927, Mo., died 23 Mar. 1990, Orange Co., mother's maiden name Strandberg, father's surname Ogan; SSDI, Kathryn M. Riggs, SSN 500-20-5042, born 11 Jan. 1927, died 23 Mar. 1990, last residence La Puente, 91744, Los Angeles CO., Calif., issued Mo. (before 1951).

533. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854-2013*, Grays Harbor Co., Marriage Certificates, 1947, image online, no. 18659, Kenneth Cole, of Aberdeen, Wash., to Kathryn M. Ogan, of Aberdeen, licensed 4 Sept. 1947, married 7 Sept. 1947, Calvary Lutheran Church, Aberdeen, Grays Harbor Co., Wash., by Elmer F. Muhly MG, witnesses Mrs. Viola Ogan and Robert Ogan, filed 9 Sept. 1947.

534. *U.S. City Directories, 1822-1995*, 1949, San Bernardino, Calif., 509, "Riggs Bud sta atdt Clarendon & Clarendon r1224 Wall."

535. *U.S. City Directories, 1822-1995*, 1957 La Puente, Calif., 114, "Riggs Floyd G (Kathryn) carp h19146 San Jose ED 6-9567."

In 1959 Floyd G. and “Kath” Riggs resided in La Puente, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[536]

In 1961 Floyd G. and “Kath” Riggs resided in La Puente, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[537]

Known child, of the third marriage, to Kathryn:

277 i **FLOYD GORDEN**¹⁴ **RIGGS**, born 18 Dec. 1958, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[538]

On 15 Nov. 2007 Floyd Riggs resided in Lake Elsinore, Riverside Co., Calif., where his father had died in 2004.^[539]

267. JOHN RAYMOND¹³ **RIGGS JR.** (²⁴⁰*John Raymond*¹², *William Daniel*¹¹) was born 18 June 1930, Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla.^[540] He married 24 Aug. 1955 **SALLY D. BALL**, who was born 1 Dec. 1932, Colver, Cambria Co., Pa., daughter of Grier and Mary (McHugh) Ball,^[541] and who died 27 Feb. 2017, Pittsburgh, Allegheny Co., Pa.

Children:

278 i **JOHN RANDALL**¹⁴ **RIGGS**, born 5 Dec. 1958, Colver, Cambria Co., Pa.,^[542] married 17 Sept. 1984, Pittsburgh, Allegheny Co., Pa.,

536. *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, 1959 La Puente, Calif., 114, “Riggs Floyd G (Kath) diesel mech h 19146 San Jose ED 6-9567.”

537. *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, 1961 La Puente, Calif., 121, “Riggs Floyd G (Kath) deisel [sic] mech h 19146 San Jose YO 4-2094.”

538. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Floyd G. Riggs, 18 Dec. 1958, Los Angeles Co., male, mother’s maiden name Ogan.

539. *U.S. Public Records, 1970–2009*, Floyd Riggs, resident 15 Nov. 2007 of Lake Elsinore, Calif. 92531, record no. 1278001761.

540. Most of the detail here provided by brother William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: “John Raymond Riggs: born June 18, 1930, Miami, Oklahoma. He currently lives in Pittsburgh, PA. Married August 24, 1955 to Sally D. Ball, born Dec 1, 1932, Colver, PA, died Feb 27, 2017, Pittsburgh, PA. They had 4 children.”

541. US census, 1940, Colver, Cambria Twp., Cambria Co., Pa., ED 11-18, r. 3451, p. 307, sh. 12B, dw. 95, lists Grier Ball, 39, born Pa., wife, Mary, 36, born Pa., mother-in-law, Martha McHugh, 67, born England, and five children, including daughter, Sally, 7, born Pa., same house in 1935.

542. All information here provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: “John Randall ‘Randy’ Riggs; born Dec. 5, 1958, Colver, PA. Married Sep. 17, 1984. Pittsburgh, PA to Kathleene Skelly, born Mar 27, 1959, Allegheny, PA. They live in Pittsburgh, PA, and have 3 children (John Ryan, Kelly Elizabeth and Jennifer Nicole) and 3 grandchildren (John Robert,

- KATHLEENE SKELLY, born 27 Mar. 1959, Allegheny [now Pittsburgh], Allegheny Co., Pa., and have three children.
- 279 ii RICHARD SCOTT¹⁴ RIGGS, born 14 Apr. 1958, Colver, Cambria Co., Pa.,^[543] married (1) 1980, California, DONNA SERANO, and had one child, divorced 1981, California, married (2) 30 May 1993, Carmel, Monterey Co., Calif., JANICE MARIE FARMER, born 28 Apr. 1958, Chico, Butte Co., Calif., and have one child.
- 280 iii MARIBETH¹⁴ RIGGS, born 25 Nov. 1961, Pittsburgh, Allegheny Co., Pa.,^[544] married MICHAEL BRIAN CARCAISE, born 4 Nov. 1956, Rochester, Beaver Co., Pa., and have three children. They divorced in Sept. 2009.
- 281 iv JAMES PATRICK¹⁴ RIGGS, born 27 May 1968, Pittsburgh, Allegheny Co., Pa.,^[545] died 4 Dec. 1969, Pittsburgh.

268. PAUL RICHARD¹³ RIGGS (²⁴⁰*John Raymond*¹², *William Daniel*¹¹) was born 23 July 1931, Anaheim, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[546] died 17 June 2014, Zephyrhills, Pasco Co., Fla.,^[547] and was buried in Florida National Cem.,

Archer Raymond and William Everett).”

543. All information here provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: “Richard Scott Riggs; born April 14, 1958, Colver, PA. Married Donna Serano 1980, Calif. Divorced 1981, CA. They had 1 son (James Grier Riggs). Married May 30, 1993, Carmel, CA to Janice Marie Farmer born April 28, 1958, Chico, CA. They have 1 daughter (Katherine Margaret). They have 2 grandchildren (Katherine Rose, and James Douglas).”

544. All information here provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: “Maribeth Riggs; born Nov 25, 1961, Pittsburgh, Pa. Married Michael Brian Carcaise, born Nov 4, 1956, Rochester, PA. They divorced in Sept. 2009. They have 3 children (Amiee Lyn, Allison Beth and Michael Barrett), and 2 grandchildren (twins, Sophie Rae and Sallie Jae).”

545. All information here provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: “James Patrick Riggs; born May 27, 1968, Pittsburgh, PA, died Dec 4, 1969. Pittsburgh, PA.”

546. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Paul Richard Riggs, born 23 July 1931, Los Angeles Co., male, mother’s maiden name Neece.

547. Much of the detail here provided by brother William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: “Paul Richard Riggs; born July 23, 1931, Anaheim, CA, died June 17, 2017 [sic] Zephyrhills [sic], FL. Married May 4, 1951, Key West, FL to Norma Joanne Cummings, born Sep. 21, 1931, Indiana, PA. Joanne now resides near Philadelphia, PA. They had 2 children.” The death information is corrected by *U.S. Cemetery and Funeral Home Collection, 1847–2017*, Paul Riggs, male, 82, born 23 July 1931, residence Zephyrhills, Fla., died 17 June 2014, obit. 20 June 2014, Dade City, Fla., spouse Joanne Cummings Riggs, child Linda (Kurt) Schmitt, parent Raymond Riggs, brothers and sisters: Donald and Roger Riggs; Joan Riggs; John and William Riggs.

Bushnell, Sumter Co., Fla. He married 4 May 1951, Key West, Monroe Co., Fla., **NORMA JOANNE CUMMINGS**, who was born 21 Sept. 1931, Indiana, Indiana Co., Pa., daughter of William Ralph and Hannah Marie (Brown) Cummings.^[548]

An obituary for Paul:

Paul R. Riggs, 82, of Zephyrhills, FL and formerly of Aston, PA passed away 6/17/2014. In 1949 he graduated from Blairsville High School, Blairsville, PA. From 1950-1954 he served in the US Navy reaching the rank of Sonarman First Class. After 30 years, he retired as a Field Manager from IBM. He was preceded in death by his parents, Raymond and Beulah Riggs; 2 brothers, Donald and Roger Riggs and sister, Joan Riggs. Survivors include his beloved wife of 63 years, Joanne Cummings Riggs; son, Larry (June) Riggs; daughter, Linda (Kurt) Schmitt; grandchildren, Larry Riggs Jr, Jeffrey and Hedda Schmitt; 2 brothers, John and William Riggs. Services will be private and he will be laid to rest at Florida National Cemetery, Bushnell, FL . . .^[549]

Children:

282 i **LARRY DUANE**¹⁴ **RIGGS**, born 13 Oct. 1952, Key West, Monroe Co., Fla.,^[550] married (1) 8 Apr. 1972, Media, Delaware Co., Pa., **SUSAN RYAN WHELAN**, born 4 June 1952, and had three children. They

548. US census, 1940, Blairsville, Indiana Co., Pa., ED 32-9, r. x, p. x, sh. x, dw. 353, lists Ralph Cummings, 51, born Pa., wife, H. Marie, 43, born Pa., and four children, including daughters, Marie, 16, and Norma Joanne, 8, born Pa. All resided in 1935 in Indiana, Indiana Co., Pa.; *U.S. WWII Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, William Ralph Cummings, 53, of Blairsville, Indiana Co., Pa., born 4 May 1888, Blairsville, relative who will always know your address Hannah M. Cummings of the same address, registered 27 Apr. 1942, Donora, Washington Co., Pa.; *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007*, Lola Marie Cummings aka Lola M. Kuntz, born 18 Dec. 1923, Blairsville, Pa., died 5 Dec. 2008, father "Wm" R. Cummings, mother Hannah M. Brown, SSN 204-16-5664. 549. *Find a Grave*, no. 131566609, no gravestone photograph, but transcribes an obit. (q.v.) from an unnamed newspaper.

550. All information here provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Larry Duane Riggs; born Oct. 13, 1952, Key West, FL. Married April 8, 1972, Media, PA, to Susan Ryan Whelan, born June 4, 1952. They divorced June 1992. They had 3 children (Larry Duane, Michael Darek and Staci Ann), one grandchild (Randi) and one great grandchild (Kamryn Jae). Larry married Dec. 11, 1996 Gloria June Trotter, born June 9, 1953, Lewiston, SC." I couldn't find Lewiston, S.C.

divorced June 1992. Larry married (2) 11 Dec. 1996 **GLORIA JUNE TROTTER**, born 9 June 1953.

- 283 ii **LINDA NADINE¹⁴ RIGGS**, born 26 Apr. 1959, Chester, Delaware Co., Pa.,^[551] married 10 Oct. 1981, Media, Delaware Co., Pa., **KURT ROBERT SCHMITT**, born 16 Nov. 1957, Darby, Delaware Co., Pa., and have two children.

270. DONALD FREDRICK¹³ RIGGS (²⁴⁰*John Raymond¹², William Daniel¹¹*) was born 16 Jan. 1937, Alhambra, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[552] or Monterey, Monterey Co., Calif.,^[553] died 26 Dec. 2002, Galena, Stone Co., Mo.,^[554] and was cremated in Stone Co., Mo.^[555] He married 9 Feb. 1957, Sardis, Panola Co., Miss., **DONNA MAE WAGER**, who was born 18 July 1938, Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., and died 18 Mar. 2017, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo.

Children:

- 284 i **CINDY LYNN¹⁴ RIGGS**, born 1 June 1957, Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio,^[556] died 18 Sept. 2017, Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., married

551. All information here provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Linda Nadine Riggs; born April 26, 1959, Chester, PA. Married Oct 10, 1981, Media, PA to Kurt Robert Schmitt, born Nov 16, 1957, Darby, PA. They have 2 children (Jeffrey Kurt and Hedda Jane)."

552. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Donald Fredrick Riggs aka Donald F. Riggs, male, white, born 16 Jan. 1937, Alhambra, Calif., died 26 Dec. 2002, father John R. Riggs, mother "Buella L. Collin," SSN 472-40-4285; *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, [unnamed] Riggs, born 16 Jan. 1937, Los Angeles Co., male mother's maiden name Neece.

553. Most of the detail here (and the alternative birthplace) provided by brother William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Donald Fredrick Riggs; Born Jan. 16, 1937, Monteray, CA. died Dec. 26, 2002, Galena, Missouri. Married Feb. 9, 1957, Sardis, Mississippi to Donna Mae Wager, born July, 18, 1938, Chicago IL, died 2017, Springfield, Missouri. They had 2 children."

554. SSDI, Donald F. Riggs, SSN 472-40-4285, born 16 Jan. 1937, died 26 Dec. 2002, last residence 65656 Galena, Stone Co., Mo., issued Minn. (1955).

555. *Ernest Neill's Burial Records*, <www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~mostone/cemetery/neill_qr.html>, accessed 16 Dec. 2017, "Riggs Donald F. 16-Jan 1937 26-Dec 2002 65 Cremation."

556. Information here, unless otherwise indicated, provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Cindy Lynn Riggs; born June 1, 1957, Cleveland, OH, died 2017, Springfield, MO. Married David Rice Oct 11, 1978, Tucson, AZ; divorced. They have one child (Jennifer) and 2 grandchildren (Cole and Cassie). Cindy married Feb 14, 1986 to Phil Partin, born Feb. 8, 1959, Tucson, AZ. They had no children."

(1) 11 Oct. 1978, Tucson, Pima Co., Ariz., **DAVID RICE**, and had one child. They divorced. Cindy married (2) 14 Feb. 1986 **PHIL PARTIN**, born 8 Feb. 1959, Tucson, and had no children.

285 ii **KIM ELIZABETH¹⁴ RIGGS**, born 11 Dec. 1959, Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y.,^[557] died 17 Nov. 2007, Galena, Stone Co., Mo., married 5 Oct. 1979 **HAROLD HIGGINS**, born 5 Jan. 1957, and have two children.

271. WAYNE ROGER¹³ RIGGS (₂₄₀*John Raymond¹², William Daniel¹¹*) was born 10 May 1938, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[558] or Monterey, Monterey Co., Calif. (obit.),^[559] died 19 Dec. 2013, Kokomo, Howard Co., Ind., and was buried 23 Dec. 2013 in Sunset Memory Garden, Kokomo.^[560] He married 4 Dec. 1960, Kokomo (obit.),^[561] **JAMAKIE ANNALOU FORD**, who was born 12 June 1938, Kokomo.^[562] He was the informant on his mother Beulah's death certificate.

An obituary for Wayne:

557. Information here, unless otherwise indicated, provided by uncle William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Kim Elizabeth Riggs; born Dec 11, 1959, Buffalo, NY, died Nov. 17, 2007, Galena, MO. Married Oct 5, 1979 to Harold Higgins, born Jan 5, 1957. They have 2 children (Jessie Lee and Lizabeth Ann) and 7 grandchildren (Caleb, London, Cash, Kellen, Tatum, Kelsey and Mason)."

558. *Calif. Birth Index, 1905–1995*, Wayne "Rogers" Riggs, born 10 May 1938, Los Angeles Co., male, mother's maiden name Collins [sic].

559. *U.S. Cemetery and Funeral Home Collection, 1847–2017*, data derived from an obit. published 21 Dec. 2013, Kokomo, Ind., Wayne Roger Riggs, male, 75, born 10 May 1938, Monterey, Monterey Co., Calif., died 19 Dec. 2013, spouse Jamakie Annalou Ford, parent John Raymond, children: "David L. (Janelle) Riggs, Kokomo, Pamela L. (Greg) Wainscott, Mentone," brothers and sisters: "Donald F. Riggs; Donna Riggs, Missouri; John R. (Sally) Riggs, Jr, Pennsylvania, Paul R. (Joanne) Riggs, Florida, William D. (Kay) Riggs, Texas;" Wayne's brother, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, backs the Monterey birthplace.

560. *Find a Grave*, no. 121953562, gravestone photograph, by Dee Marler, Sunset Memory Garden, Kokomo, Howard Co., Ind., "Jamakie A. | 1939 – [empty] | Wayne R. | 1938–2013 || . . . | Riggs"; full death place from his brother, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Wayne Roger Riggs: Born May 10, 1938, Monterey, CA. died Dec. 19, 2013, Kokomo, IN."

561. Supported by brother, William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Wayne Roger Riggs . . . Married Dec. 4, 1960, Kokomo, IN to Jamakie Analou Ford."

562. Full birth details from William Daniel¹³ Riggs, my correspondent, 31 Dec. 2017: "Jamakie Analou Ford born June 12, 1938, Kokomo, In where she still resides. They had 2 children."

Wayne R. 'Roger' Riggs passed away at 12:36 p.m. on Thursday, December 19, 2013 at Community Howard Regional Health System. He was born the son of John Raymond and Beulah Lee (Neece) Riggs on May 10, 1938 in Monterey, CA. On December 4, 1960 he married Jamakie Annalou Ford at the First Church of the Nazarene in Kokomo, and she survives him.

Roger was a 1957 graduate of Brecksville High School in Ohio. He served his country as a 2nd Airman in the US Air Force from 1959-1963. He retired from Delco Electronics in 1999 after 30 years of service, prior to that he had also worked at the Med-O-Bloom Dairy. His memberships included the First Church of the Nazarene, UAW Local 292, Boy Scouts of America, and Girl Scouts of America.

He is survived by his wife, children, David L. (Janelle) Riggs, Kokomo, Pamela L. (Greg) Wainscott, Mentone, grandchildren, La'el R. (Matt) Bender, Brandon A. Wainscott, brothers, John R. (Sally) Riggs Jr., Pennsylvania, Paul R. (Joanne) Riggs, Florida, William D. (Kay) Riggs, Texas, and sister-in-law, Donna Riggs, Missouri. He was preceded in death by his parents and a brother, Donald F. Riggs.

The family wishes to thank Dr. Hussain and Community Howard Regional Health Staff for the wonderful care they gave Roger.

Funeral services will be held at 10:30 a.m. on Monday, December 23, 2013 at First Church of the Nazarene, 2734 S. Washington Street Kokomo, IN 46902, with Pastor David Leeder officiating. Burial will follow at Sunset Memory Gardens.^[563]

Children:

- 286 i **DAVID LEE**¹⁴ **RIGGS**, born Nov. 8, 1961, Kokomo, Howard Co., Ind.,^[564] married 15 Dec. 1990, Galveston, Cass Co., Ind.,^[565]

563. *Find a Grave*, no. 121953562, obit. transcription, **unnamed** newspaper.

564. Full birth details from my correspondent William Daniel¹³ Riggs, David's uncle, in an emailed document 31 Dec. 2017: "David Lee Riggs; born Nov. 8, 1961 Kokomo, IN . . . They have no children."

565. *Ind. Marriage Certificates, 1917-2005*, Howard Co., Ind., Dec. 1990, image online, no. 90-049137, David Lee Riggs, white, 29, born Ind., resident of Warsaw, Kosciusko Co., Ind., father Wayne R. Riggs, born Calif., mother Jemakie A. Riggs, born Ind., never married, to Janelle Louise Rosenbach, white, 26, born Ind., resident of Kokomo, Howard Co., Ind, father Joseph Gunter, born Germany, mother Barbara Ann Sholty, born Ind., married 15 Dec. 1990, Galveston, Cass Co., by John E. Rhodes MG.

JANNELLE LOUISE ROSENBACH, born about 1964, Indiana, daughter of Joseph and Barbara Ann (Sholty) Gunter.

- 287 ii PAMELA LAEL¹⁴ RIGGS, born 26 July 1964,^[566] married 13 Aug. 1982, Kokomo, Howard Co., Ind., GREGORY ALLAN WAINSCOTT, born 28 Feb. 1963, Kokomo, and had two children: (1) Lael Renee¹⁵ Wainscott,^[567] married Matt Bender; (2) Brandon Allan¹⁵ Wainscott.

566. Much of the date details and middle names are from my correspondent William Daniel¹³ Riggs, Pamela's uncle, in an emailed document 31 Dec. 2017: "Pamela Lael Riggs; born July 26, 1964. Married Aug 13, 1982, Kokomo, IN to Gregory Allan Wainscott, born Feb 28, 1963, Kokomo, IN. They have 2 children (Lael Renee and Brandon Allan)."

567. Radaris, <radaris.com/p/Lael/Wainscott/>, accessed 16 Dec. 2017, re "Lael Wainscott," returned this: "Lael R Bender age ~ 34 | Known as: Lael R Wainscott, Lael R Rice, La E Rice | Related to: Everett Rice, 66 . Lee Rice, 36 . Jennifer Wainscott, 31 . . . | Has lived in: Indianapolis, IN . Pendleton, IN . Fishers, IN . . ."

APPENDIX A: SAMUEL⁶ RIGGS'S AFFIDAVITS OF 1834 AND 1845

Here is the actual wording of Samuel⁶ Riggs's 1834 affidavit in his Revolutionary War pension file application:

On this 4th day of April 1834 personally appeared in open Court before the Judge of the Circuit Court of Hawkins County now sitting, Samuel Riggs a resident Citizen in the County of Hawkins and State of Tennessee, aged Seventy four years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress, passed June 7, 1832.

That the Declarant Samuel Riggs was born in Morris County, in the State of New Jersey, on the 4th day of April 1760. He has no record of this age himself; [But there is a record of his age in the Bible left by his father at his death](#) now in the possession of his oldest sister Elizabeth Riggs of Jefferson County, Tennessee. [When the Declarant was five years of age, his father moved to Surry County, North Carolina, on the Yadkin river. There he lived twelve years. In his seventee\[n\]th year Declarant moved with his father to Powell's Valley on Indian Creek, now Hawkins County, East Tennessee, where he lived nearly a year—thence to the North fork of Holson \[sic, Holston\], where he remained untill the Spring of 1778; When he moved to the North fork of Holson from Indian Creek; it was on account of an attack by the Indians upon that settlement, in which they had killed the next neighbour of Declarants father, one William Parks. Shortly after his removing to the North fork of Holson, Declarant volunteered under Capt Isaac Shelby in the Summer of 1778, in the month of July, day not recollected, for the purpose of protecting the frontiers against the indian incursions and of garrisoning a fort on Beaver Creek. There were about thirty men under Captain Isaac Shelby. Lieutenant and ensign not recollected. The company were for the greater part of the time engaged in keeping the Fort. This Fort was capable of containing five hundred people. Repeated attacks were made by the Indians upon the settlements, and the people compelled to take shelter in the Fort, untill the company had driven off the Indians, and the people then cultivated their land under the protection of Capt Shelby's company. Capt Shelby's company were constantly in service, in doing the duty of sentries, or in scouting parties, and in all such services as was necessary for the](#)

protection [sic] of the families of that frontier settlement. When Declarant was in service under Capt Shelby at this Fort, General Christy, in the fall of 1778 in October day not recollected, came by the Fort with his troops on his expedition again[st] the Cherokee Indians, and it being thought that the people would not need the protection of Capt Isaac Shelby's company during this invasion of the Cherokee Country, Captain Shelby went on with Gen^l Christy. The Declarant was anxious to go on this expedition; But his health being then bad, he was not permitted to do so. [The Declarant's Father received a written discharge from Captain Isaac Shelby for Declarant's Service, setting forth that the Declarant had served a tour of three months under him in garrisoning the Fort on Beaver Creek. Whether his Father ever received any thing for Declt's services or not, Declt does not know. Declt did not receive anything, Nor does he know what has become of the discharge obt'd by his father.](#) In the month of December 1778, day not recollected Declarant volunteered under Captain Isaac Bletcher, Major Anthony Bletcher Commandant. Lt George Hart was the lieutenant of the Company—other officers not recollected. Capt Bletcher's was one of three companies, raised for the purpose of garrisoning a large Fort on the North side of the Holson river, opposite to the Long Island. This Fort was on the remotest part of then [sic] frontiers. These three companies—under Major Bletcher—were constantly engaged on duty in keeping the Fort or in scouting parties protecting the settlers and ascertaining the approaches of the Indians. This garrison was regularly detailed for guard duty and for the duty of scouts and was regularly paraded night and morning and were every suitable day taught the manual exercise. [In the month of April 1779, day not recollected, this Declarant was discharged after a service of four months by Capt. Bletcher on the application of Declt's father, who was then about to move back to North Carolina. Whether Declarant's father received any thing for his services or not, Declt does not know. Declarant himself received nothing. Declarant moved back to Surry County, North Carolina, with his father, and there remained untill the fall of 1780 when he again moved with his Father to Greene County, North Carolina now East Tennessee.](#) Early in the month of December 1780 Declarant volunteered under Captain William Pruett, (John Howard Lieutenant, no ensign,) to go under Colonel John Sevier against the Cherokee Indians.^[568] We were mounted

568. Cf. Reuben Riggs's pension file affidavit: "Dec^r 1780 he volunteer^d under Col^o Sevier in an

riflemen. Col Sevier commanded the men from Washington and Greene Counties—Major Tipton, Capt Hawkins and Capt Langdon Carter were Officers under Col Sevier. There were four Companies under Col Sevier, about 200 men. The Company of Capt Pruett started after Col Sevier had started. The first night we encamped on Lick Creek; the second night we overtook Col Sevier on Long Creek in what is now Jefferson County; the third day we started two hours before day and crossed French Broad River at Buckingham's Island and encamped on the other side of the river. The fourth day we marched for Chota town. We started early in the morning, and after marching two miles we came to where the Indians had encamped the night before on their way to attack the whites. The Indians had fallen back to waylay us. Our spies having gone on and met the advanced spies of the Indians, made us acquainted with their situation; They had fallen back about two hundred yards from where they had encamped. Col Sevier was leading one division and Major Tipton the other. Suddenly a gun was fired about fifty yards off from the midst of a field of tall grass before us at Col Sevier—Major Jesse Walton, a volunteer, being next to Col Sevier, jumped from his horse and fired at the Indian, who had discharged his gun at Col Sevier, and broke the Indians leg. The Indians immediately jumped up and fired—Our men jumped from their horses at the fire of the first gun, (except Col Sevier,) and commenced firing—and immediately drove the Indians, completely routing them. We killed sixteen of them. None of our men were killed; one of our men was slightly wounded in the hand and one of our horses was killed and one of our men was injured by being thrown from his horse. We pursued them to a cane break, in which they took refuge, and we were ordered to halt. We got a good many guns and knapsacks, which were thrown down by the Indians. The same day we returned to Buckingham's Island and there remained encamped for eight days, waiting for reinforcements from Virginia. A consionable [sic] body of men, about 500 came on commanded by Colonel Archibald Campbell. Other Virginia officers are not recollected. Col Campbell took the command of the united forces, and the whole body, the day after the junction, marched towards the Cherokee Towns. After leaving Buckingham's Island, we crossed Little river and arrived the second night at an Indian Town on the Tennessee river. Here we

expedition against the Cherokee Indians.” From such evidence it becomes clear that Samuel and Reuben were in the same company. See Reuben's affidavit for further details. Curiously neither mentions the other for possible verification of his affidavit.

found provisions, Deer skins, horses, cattle and a swivel. After burning this town, we marched up the river, on to Chota several miles above the mouth of Tillico river. We remained some time in Chota—finding here Corn, that had been concealed—an Indian was killed at this town. After burning Chota, we marched back down the Tennessee river to the mouth of Tillico river to Tillico Towns—here we remained for some time, when the army divided. The larger part, of which Declarant was one, marched under Cols Campbell and Sevier to the Hiwassee Old Town; The remainder being left at the Tillico Towns. We arrived at the Hiwassee Old Town the second day—burnt it and immediately returned to Tillico, where we again remained for several days. At our entrance into Tillico Towns, Captain Ellit, of Virginia was killed by an Indian. There were some Indians getting corn in Tillico, on our arrival. Captian Ellit was in front. One of his men had wounded an Indian. The Indian having fallen, Capt Ellit rode up to him, and as he approached, the Indian rose and shot him dead through the head. Ellit fell so near to the Indian, that the Indian got Ellit's gun and fired it at one of the men before he was killed, which was immediately done. We found several negroes in the town. After burning Tillico, we marched back together untill we came to Long Creek, in what is now Jefferson County, where we separated, Col Sevier returning with his men through Greene County, and Col Campbell to Virginia through Hawkins County. The men who were engaged in this tour were informed that they would receive certificates for a three months tour at Jonesborough from a Committee of the North Carolina Legislature, and those who applied did receive certificates for a three months tour—though this Declarant never did, and never received any other than the verbal discharge of his Captain on his return into Greene County. The Declarant was engaged in this expedition from ["early in December" lined through] November 1780 day not recollected untill February 1781 day not recollected a period of three months. After the year 1783 [sic] Declarant served three tours against the Cherokees under Col Sevier—his Capts were W^m Lea Stephen Copeland and Johnson, and one tour against the same Indians under Cols Outlaw & Cocke, his Captain W^m Lea. Declarant was detailed as a guard for the first settlement at Knoxville for two months—He was detailed as a Lieutenant with six men to guard a frontier settlement on Flat creek one of the branches of Holson for two months. Declt served two tours as a spy—For all which services he has never received one cent. In the year 1780 Declt moved to the head of Lick Creek in Greene County, North

Carolina now E. Te. [East Tenn.] where he lived five [“five” written over “six”] years, when he moved to the waters of French broad river in what is now Jefferson County E. Te. where he lived two years, then to the waters of Holson river in Jefferson, where he lived three years, then to fall creek, waters of Holson, in Hawkins County, where he has lived for forty [“three” lined through] four years and where he now lives. Declarant makes no claim for the services which he performed after the year 1783. Tho’ he has never rec[e]ived one cent for them. He served in the year 1778 three months under Captain Isaac Shelby, in garrisoning Fort Shelby—In the year 1779 he served four months under Captain Bletcher—in garrisoning the long Island Fort. In the year 1780 he served a tour of three months in Capt W^m Pruett’s company under Col Sevier in an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. Thus he served in all during the revolution ten months, as a volunteer, as above stated. In the year 1782 he served two tours as an Indian spy—making five weeks service. Declarant has no documentary evidence in regard to his service, having never gotten the discharges, which his Father received for his two first tours, Declarant being then under age. His Father lost them, where or when Declarant knows not. Declarant never got a discharge for his last tour, never applying for one. Declarant knows of no living witnesses, by whom he could prove his services. Declarant hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension except the present, and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State.

[signed] Samuel Riggs

Sworn to and Subscribed in Open Court this 4th day of April 1834

[signed] W B Mitchell Clk

Question 1st Where and in what year were you born?

Answer 1st I was born in Morris County, State of New Jersey, on the 4th day of April 1760.

Question 2cd Have you any record of your age and if so, where is it?

Answer 2cd. There is a record of my age in the possession of my sister Elisabeth of Jefferson County, East Tennessee.

Question 3rd. Where were you living, when called into Service; where have you lived Since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now live?

Answer 3rd. When called into service, I was living in what is now Hawkins County, East Tennessee, and Greene County, E. Te. then frontier

settlements. Since the Revolutionary I have lived in East Tennessee, where I now live in Hawkins County.

Question 4th. How were you called into service; were you drafted, did volunteer, or were you a substitute? and if a substitute, for whom?

Answer 4th. I was a volunteer in every tour that I served.

Question 5th. State the names of some of the Regular Officers, who were with the troops, where you served; such continental and militia regiments as you can recollect, and the general circumstances of your service.

Answer 5th There were no Continental troops, where I served. I served as a Volunteer under Captain Isaac Shelby, in garrisoning Fort Shelby on Beaver Creek above the North Fork of Holson river, near the line between Virginia and East Tennessee, from July 1778 day not recollected untill October 1778 day not recollected, a tour of three months. I served as a Volunteer under Captain Bletcher, in garrisoning Long Island Fort on Holson River in what is now East Tennessee, from December 1778 day not recollected untill April 1779 day not recollected, a tour of four months, I served as a Volunteer under Capt W^m Pruett in an expedition under Col Sevier against the Cherokee Indians from November 1780 untill February 1781—a tour of three months. I served five weeks in 1782 as an Indian spy in two scouting parties. In all I served ten months as a volunteer as above named and five weeks as an Indian spy—during the Revolutionary War.

Question 6th. Did you ever receive a discharge from the service, and if so, by whom was it given and what has become of it?

Answer 6th. *My father received two of my discharges—He lost them where or when I do not know.* I never got one for my service under Col Sevier never applying for one.

Question 7th. State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighbourhood, and who can testify as to your character for veracity and their belief of your services as a soldier of the Revolution.

Answer 7th. I have lived where I now do for forty [*six* overwritten with *four*] four years. I would refer to the Reverend Daniel Howry and Major Thomas Hale, citizens of Hawkins county and to Doctor Pleasant W. Lane, a citizen of Jefferson County, a neighbor of mine, as I live near the line between the two counties, who can be examined as required by the War Department.

[signed] Samuel Riggs

Sworn to and Subscribed in open Court this 4th day of April 1834.

[signed] W B Mitchell Clk⁵⁶⁹

On 6 Aug. 1845 John Riggs (unknown relationship to Samuel) JP of Hawkins Co., Tenn., took a declaration from Samuel, then aged 85, in order to raise his pension for duty as a lieutenant instead of a private in the Revolutionary War. The answers given for the second and third interrogatories differ slightly but importantly from those of his 1834 affidavit. Here is the entire second affidavit, with interrogatories, omitting only an affidavit from two clergymen of Jefferson Co., Tenn., Andrew Coffman and Y. J. Morriss, vouching for Samuel, and for his reputation for service in the Revolution as an officer:

State of Tennessee
Hawkins County

On this 6th day of August 1845 personally appeared before me John Riggs an acting Justice of the Peace in and for the County and State aforesaid Samuel Riggs of said County, aged Eighty five years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress, passed June the 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and and [sic] served as a Lieutenant, Three tours under Colnl John Sevier, That he recollects Capt Shelby, Capt Copeland, and Capt Carter and on etour Capt not recollected, does not recollect the times when he entered the service nor date when he left the same, that he was in an engagement with the Indians near French Broad River in which fourteen were killed, and was in several engagements afterwards with them, that he lay on French Broad River untill a [Recruit?] of about five hundred troops came from Virginia he was sent to where Knoxville now stands with troops to guard a family then living there, and afterwards marched to the different Indian towns, that he served as a Lieutenant four towers [sic, tours] and that he served on Horseback that he cannot positively swear as to the precise length of his services but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than Twelve months, and for such service he claims a pension, that he is now drawing a pension of \$33.33 per annum payable at the

569. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C., Samuel Riggs, Pvt. N.C. line, S4095, 30 pages.

Jonesborough Agency as a private That the reason why he did not make application before as a Lieutenant, was that he was under the impression that none but officers of the Regular Army were entitled to draw a pension. That he has no documentary evidence, and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service.

[signed] Samuel X [his mark] Riggs

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid

[signed] John Riggs

Justice of the peace for Hawkins County

Q. where and in what year were you born

Ans I was born in New Jersey, on the 4th day of April 1760.

Q. have you any record of your age and if so where is it

Ans [There was a Record of my age in my Fathers Bible one of my sisters got the Bible](#), she is now dead, and I don't know what has become of it.

Q. where were you living when called into service, where have you lived since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now live.

Ans. I lived on Lick Creek which is now in Green County Tennessee, and have lived in Jefferson and Hawkins, & now reside in Hawkins County.

Q. how were you called into service

Ans I was a Volunteer.

Q. Did you ever receive a commission and if so, by whom was it signed, and what has become of it.

Ans I had a commission signed by Colnl John Sevier and Capt Shelby, which is lost or mislaid so that I cannot find it.

Q. State the names of Persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood and who can testify as to your character for Veracity and their belief of your services as an officer of the Revolution

Ans The Rev^d Andrew Coffman and Y. J. Morriss

I do hereby certify that Samuel Riggs the above named applicant is unable from bodily infirmity to attend Court.^[570]

[signed] John Riggs
Justice of the peace

570. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C., Samuel Riggs, Pvt. N.C. line, S4095, p. 25. Samuel was placed on the pension rolls 21 Apr. 1834. The second affidavit was for the purpose of increasing his pension.

The following table is a summary of Samuel⁶ Riggs's father's known movements, from Samuel⁶'s pension file affidavits above. [Samuel's father's items are in blue, from the pension file. They imply Samuel too, since he was with his father in all these cases.](#) Edward⁵'s items (for him alone) are in black. This is an exercise to see if Edward⁵ fits as the father to Samuel⁶. Do the blue items fit with the black items, in other words? The answer is Yes:

Date	Place	Source or Event
1749	Morristown, Morris Co., N.J.	Marriage
1750	Hanover Twp., Morris Co., N.J.	Took up stray
1753-1754	Morris Co., N.J.	Bastardy case
bef. 1765	Morris Co., N.J.	Moved from, pension file
1765	Yadkin R., Rowan Co., N.C. ^[571]	Move, pension file
1767	Yadkin R., Rowan Co., N.C.	Overseer of road
1769	Rowan Co., N.C.	Bondsman, marriage
1769	Yadkin R., Rowan Co., N.C.	Overseer of road
1772	Surry Co., N.C.	Judge, fornication case
1772	Surry Co., N.C.	Signed oath
1774	Hanover, Morris Co., N.J.	Court order for debt
1775	Surry Co., N.C.	Court case
1777	Powell's Valley, N.C. ^[572]	Move, pension file
1778	North Fork, Holston R., N.C. ^[573]	Move, pension file
1778	North Fork, Holston R., N.C.	Discharge, pension file
1779	North Fork, Holston R., N.C.	Discharge, pension file
1779	Surry Co., N.C.	Move, pension file
1780	Lick Creek, Greene Co., N.C. ^[574]	Move, pension file
1783	Greene Co., N.C.	Tax list
1784	Greene Co., N.C.	Lawsuit deposition order
1787	Greene Co., N.C.	Land grant

571. Surry Co. was formed from Rowan Co. in 1771.

572. Became Hawkins Co., N.C., in 1787, from Sullivan Co., , was part of the disputed state of Franklin 1784-1788, then became Hawkins Co., Tenn., eventually.

573. Became E. Tenn., then Tenn., the E. Tenn. designation probably ceasing about 1796.

574. Became Greene Co., N.C., from Washington Co., in 1783, was part of the disputed state of Franklin 1784-1788, then became Greene Co., Tenn. eventually.

Date	Place	Source or Event
1788	Greene Co., N.C.	Land grant on Holston R.
1789	Hawkins Co., N.C.	Two land sales
1790	Hawkins Co., N.C.	Land sale on Holston R.
1797	Jefferson Co., Tenn. ^[575]	Land sale on Holston R.
1811	Jefferson Co., Tenn.	Land sale of 1787 grant
1817	Jefferson Co., Tenn.	Land sale
bef. 1834		Died before first affidavit

575. Jefferson Co., Tenn., was formed in 1792 from parts of Greene and Hawkins Cos, N.C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Records cited in footnotes but not appearing here can be found on <Ancestry.com> or <www.FamilySearch.org>.

- Alderman, Pat. *The Overmountain Men: Battle of King's Mountain, Cumberland Decade, State of Franklin, Southwest Territory*. Johnson City, Tenn.:The Overmountain Press, 1970.
- Anderson, Robert Charles, and Alvy Ray Smith, The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Mass., Revisited, *The Genealogist* 23(2009):131–173. Online at <alvyray.com/Riggs/papers/RiggsPrintPapers.htm>.
- Johnson, William Perry. *Surry and Wilkes Counties, North Carolina, Taxables, 1771–1800*. 1974. FHL 975.6 R4. Available online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, *Surry and Wilkes Cos., N.C. taxables, 1771–1800*.
- Marsh, Helen C., and Marsh, Timothy R. *Lincoln County, Tennessee Official Marriage Records, 1838–1880*. Shelbyville, Tenn.: Marsh Historical Publications, 1974. Downloaded from <www.FamilySearch.org>, 23 Dec. 2017.
- McGhee, Lucy Kate. *Historical Records of East Tennessee: Jefferson County, Dandridge, Edition*. Vol. 1: Marriage Records, 1792–1851. Online at FamilySearch.org (see catalog of online resources).
- Rose Hills Memorial Park & Mortuaries, <www.rosehills.com/en-us/search/index.page>, accessed 3 Jan. 2018.
- Smith, Alvy Ray. *Edwardian Riggses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835), of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family Through Five Generations*. Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2007. 702 pages, 34 pictures. Not available for download. Can be ordered from <www.AmericanAncestors.org>.
- Smith, Alvy Ray. *Edwardian Riggses of America III: Edward Riggs (1593–1672), Immigrant in 1633 to Roxbury, Massachusetts: His Family Through Twelve Generations, Part II: The New Jersey Branch*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2017. Online at <alvyray.com/Riggs/>.
- Smith, Alvy Ray. *Edwardian Riggses of America III: Edward Riggs (1593–1672), Immigrant in 1633 to Roxbury, Massachusetts: His Family Through Twelve Generations, Part III: The New Jersey Branch (Problematical)*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2018. Online at <alvyray.com/Riggs/>.
- Smith, Alvy Ray. *Edwardian Riggses of America VIII: Timothy Riggs (x1723–c1804), of New Jersey, North Carolina, and Kentucky, and His Family*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2018. Online at <alvyray.com/Riggs/>.

Smith, Alvy Ray, The Probable Genetic Signature of Edward¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Roxbury, Mass., in 1633, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 164(2010):95-103. Online at <alvyray.com/Riggs/papers/RiggsPrintPapers.htm>.

NAME INDEX

Generation number, spouse surname(s), or other identifying notation in parentheses

Adkins

Bertha May, 101, 106
J. N., 106
Lena R. (Rankin), 106
Loyd, 106

Admire

Brancy Elizabeth (Riggs) (Elmore),
101, 112
Elizabeth (Sharp), 113
Joseph Allen, 101, 113
William, 113

Alburn

Lydia Ann, 44, 82

Allen

Rebecca C., 44, 81

Askins

Anne E., 79
Cora L., 79
E. F., 79
Elizabeth (—), 78
Ellis H., 79
James M., 41, 78
Phillip, 78
Sarah E. (Neece), 41, 78

Atchison

Eliza A., 88
Sarah (Jennings), 88
W. B., 88

Bailey

Nathan, 98
Sarah J., 98
William H., 98

Baily

Mary (Middleton), 97

Baker

Elliot L., 124
Mary E., 30, 35

Ball

Grier, 126
Mary (McHugh), 126

Sally D., 120, 126

Baxter

James P., 25, 45

Beck

Elizabeth Gean, 108

Been

R. M., 99

Bell

Sallie M., 52

Bellome

Louis E., 111
Ophelia, 110, 111

Bender

Lael Renee (Wainscott), 132
Matt, 132

Bennett

Benjamin F., 90
Malinda Jane, 80, 90
Margaret A. (Fleming), 90

Berry

Joseph F., 40

Bills

Forrest S., 101, 116
Iva Irene (Riggs) (Chandler), 101,
115
John Sydney, 116
Martha (Sanchez), 116
Raymond, 116

Bingaman

S. G., 40

Bird

John, 58
Jonathan, 19
R. A., 58
Rebecca Catharine (Neece)
(Leftwich), 58

Black

James W., 40

Bletcher

Anthony, 134

Isaac, 134

Bond
B. W., 40

Bonner
N. M. E. (–), 99

Boon
Samuel, 49

Boyd
David F., 95
Elizabeth (–), 95
James H., 95
Mary C., 94
Rosannah (–), 95

Brasher
Alfred T., 94
Bellzara, 98
Brancy (Holloway), 94
Eucinda Ella (Finley), 99
Julia Katherine, 90, 94
Julie Lou, 98
Rachael (–), 98
Rebeca L., 98
Susan C., 98
Thomas T., 98

Brown
Hannah Marie, 128
Martha E., 73

Bruin
Lewis, 33

Bryan
Susie N., 117

Bryant
Doris Rosaline, 111
Jane, 53
John, 53
Robert, 53
Thomas F., 111
Valrey I. (Parrish), 111

Buckley
Jane, 2, 4, 15

Bull
John, 22, 23, 25

Bumgarder
Charles W., 111

Butler
Eveline, 44, 82

Byrom
James W., 58

Cade
Lydia, 84

Call
Ada Grace, 82
Lowell, 82
Sadie (Hubbard), 82

Campbell
Archibald, 135

Carcaise
Allison Beth, 127
Amiee Lyn, 127
Michael Barrett, 127
Michael Brian, 127

Carnes. See Carns

Carns
Margaret, 31, 59

Carter
Langdon, 135
Sarah, 3

Caswell
J. C., 94

Chandler
Ida L. (–), 116
Iva Irene (Riggs), 101, 115
Katherine/Catherine, 116
Pryor L., 116
Raymond, 116
Thomas Mark, 101, 115

Chinn
Huldah Elizabeth (Neece), 60
James H., 60
William P., 60

Chung
Kyong "Kay" Sook, 121

Clemmons
Micajah, 24

Cocke
William, 18

Coffman
Andrew, 139

Cole
Janetta/Finetta R., 30, 47

Karen Ethel (Morey), 112
 Kathryn Marguerite (Ogan), 107, 125
 Kenneth, 125

Collins
 Albert Buford, 105
 Alice Nadine, 104
 Avis (Wolfenberger), 105
 Dorothy Tennessee (Stevens) (Neece), 92, 102
 Edna Lorraine (Klein), 105
 Eugene O., 104
 Isaac Luther, 103
 Jack, 119
 Lucie A. (Murray), 105
 Luther, 119
 Luther J., 105
 Margie, 103
 Nadine, 119
 Wilbert B., 105
 William, 105

Copeland
 Stephen, 136

Cox
 Hermon, 7, 17
 William, 21

Crawford
 Lois M. (—), 109
 Mary, 9

Creviston
 Gertie Marie, 109

Cummings
 Hannah Marie (Brown), 128
 Norma Joanne, 120, 128
 William Ralph, 128

Daggett
 George, 18

Derrick
 Mary M., 40, 67

Doty
 Carl, 125
 James E., 124
 Virginia A. (Leach) (Mitchell), 125

Dugger
 Joseph H., 101, 110

Maude Ethel (Riggs) (Morey) (Gossette), 101, 109

East
 Gertie Marie (Creviston), 109
 June LaVon (Riggs), 108
 Myer Loraine, 108
 Renric William, 109

Easterly
 Bertha M. (Shaw), 114
 Brancy Elizabeth (Riggs) (Elmore) (Admire), 101, 112
 Forrest Orley, 101, 114
 George S., 114

Eaterling
 Rita Lou (Hattabuagh), 118

Eaton
 John, 24
 Sarah, 31, 62

Elliott
 James, 21
 R. F., 39

Ellis
 Elizabeth (—?), 21
 Huldah, 12, 13
 James, 10, 12, 13, 18, 20, 21
 Jesse, 21
 Sarah (Riggs), 10, 12, 21

Elmore
 Beatrice Lucille, 115
 Billie, 115
 Brancy Elizabeth (Riggs), 101, 112
 Cecil Paul, 115
 Delbert Cecil, 101, 113
 Eunice (—), 115
 Gerald L., 115
 Laura J. (—), 113
 Louise (—), 102
 Robert, 113

Elsey
 Albert B., 78
 America (Neece), 40, 76
 Anna M., 78
 Charley, 78
 Durward, 77, 78
 G. E., 76

Glenn, 77, 78
 Grant, 78
 Hulda (Neece), 40, 66
 Idella N., 78
 Ila, 78
 J. W. P., 67
 Joseph, 67
 Joseph Homer, 78
 Nancy, 67
 Nancy (Ledbetter), 66, 76
 Ora Ralph, 78
 Robert, 67
 Roy, 78
 Thomas, 67
 Thomas B., 40, 76
 Thomas E., 66, 76
 W. H., 67
 William C., 40, 66
 Willie T., 78

English
 Elizabeth (–), 16
 James, 16

Ervin
 George, 7, 17

Farmer
 Janice Marie, 127

Farthing
 Lyd[i]a Caroline, 46

Finley
 Eucinda Ella, 99

Fleming
 James, 90
 Margaret, 90
 Polina A., 80, 90, 91

Ford
 Jamakie Annalou, 120, 130

Forde
 Mary, 87

Gadwin. See Godwin

Gentry
 Mildred N., 121

Gibson
 Nancy, 71

Gill
 Jane Stevens, 55

Lanson G., 33, 34
 W. W., 61

Gist
 Julia Emaline, 70
 Margaret, 70
 Mary A., 70
 Missouri, 70
 Nancy, 71
 Nancy (Neece), 40, 69
 Neill, 40, 70
 Noah, 71
 Sophia Jane, 70
 William E., 70

Go[dwin
 Huldah J., 42

Godwin
 Alexander, 42
 Emily J., 42
 Mary Elizabeth, 42
 Naoma, 42
 William Allen, 42
 Wilson F., 42

Godwin
 Jacob, 30, 41
 Sarah (Neece), 30, 41

Godwin
 Mary (Oaks), 42

Godwin
 Ellen Gertride (Hopkins), 42

Godwin
 Permelia A. (Rickard), 42

Godwin
 Jacob, 44

Goolsby
 Joshua, 88
 Sarah E. (Neece), 88
 William, 88

Gordon
 J. T., 47

Gossette
 Gustave, 110
 Maude Ethel (Riggs) (Morey), 101,
 109
 Ophelia (Bellome), 110, 111
 William M., 101, 110

Grant
James, 24

Greenlee
John, 21

Gunter
Barbara Ann (Sholty), 132
Joseph, 132

Hadee
Alex, 90

Hale
Mary Jo, 108
Nancy, 35
Thomas, 138

Hanna
Grover C., 117

Hardisty
Bessie Leah, 66
Gertie (–), 66
John Henderson, 65
Julia Ann (Miller), 40, 65
Kemp H., 66
Mark B., 66

Harr
Susan C., 60

Hart
George, 134

Hattabaugh
Carl Neal, 117
Dora Leota (McCart), 117
Eva Marie (Riggs), 102, 116
Milton, 117
Rita Lou, 118
Susie N. (Bryan), 117
Walter Thomas, 102, 117

Haxby
William, 83

Hayes
Sarah A., 46

Hearn
Brancy Elizabeth (Riggs) (Elmore)
(Admire) (Easterly), 101, 112
Frank Earl, 114
William Virgil, 101, 114

Henry
Bethwel, 121

Heydorn
Martinette R., 109

Higgins
Harold, 130
Jessie Lee, 130
Kim Elizabeth (Riggs), 130
Lizabeth Ann, 130

Hillhouse
Alcy Ann (Neece), 40, 71
Hattie L., 72
Hilda M., 72
James D., 71
James H., 72
Lawrence C., 72
Levi Gibson, 40, 71
Lida J., 72
Meritt, 72
Minei M., 72
Myrtle V. (–), 72
Nancy (Gibson), 71
Nancy Ann, 72
William M., 72

Holeman
Hardy, 24

Holloway
Brancy, 94
Mary, 98
Susan (–), 98

Hopkins
Ellen Gertrude, 42

Howard
John, 134

Howry
Daniel, 138

Hubbard
Sadie, 82

Jarett
Hettie Elizabeth, 52

Jennings
Sarah, 88

Jensen
Fred M., 119

Joann
Williard, 24

Johnston

Hugh, 19

Jones

Charlotte, 64
Daniel, 40, 64
Ermine, 64
George W., 64
Huldah, 64
Mary J., 64
Rebecca, 64
Sophia (Neece), 40, 64
Susan, 64
W. R., 64

Jordan

J. B., 113

Keith

Charles F., 25

Keller

George, 45
James W., 45
Jane, 46
Jesse N., 46
John, 41
John (Jr.), 30, 44
John (Sr.), 44
Lyd[i]a Caroline (Farthing), 46
Martha E., 47
Mary (Neece), 30, 44
Sarah A. (Hayes), 46
William, 44

Kelly

Martha, 44, 82

Keyes

Samuel, 78

King

Thomas, 19

Klein

Edna Lorraine, 105

Lane

Pleasant W., 138

Lash

June Della, 102

Lauders

Elisha, 35

Lea

William, 136

Ledbetter

Nancy, 66, 76

Lee

Mary (–), 9, 11
Thomas, 11

Leeder

David, 131

Leftwich

Berry, 58
Ella N., 58
Ermine, 31, 61
Jane S., 54
Jane Stevens (Gill), 55
John Hopkins, 55
Lorena, 58
Mary Jane, 55
Rebecca, 58
Rebecca Catharine, 58
Vernon, 58

Logan

Alice J. (Millikin), 54
Benjamin, 54
Buchanan, 54
Charles, 54
George W., 54
Hardy, 53
Hettie Elizabeth (Jarett), 52
James, 53
Jane, 53
Jasper, 53
John, 53
Mary C., 54
Newton, 54
Permelia (Neese), 31, 52
Reuben, 54
Sarah Francis, 54
William, 31, 52
William B., 54

Lollars

Henry C., 35

Long

John, 37
Mary E. (Baker), 30, 35

Stacy Ellen, 37, 39

Lucas
Harold S., 102

Madry
A. H., 71

Magee
Green, 24

McAron
William J., 91

McCart
Dora Leota, 117

McClelland. See McClenning
Mary (Forde), 87
William, 87

McClenning
Rosa Belle (Neece), 87
William A., 87

McCraid
G., 23

McHugh
Martha (–), 126
Mary, 126

McKee
Alabalina, 91

McKinley
John, 71

Mendenhall
Mordecai, 21

Miller
John D., 65
Julia Ann, 40, 65

Millikan
Elihu, 22, 23

Millikin
Alice J., 54
Margret (–), 54

Mitchell
Georgia Mardell, 107
Mildred Lois, 107, 124
Richard Clare, 125
Richard Paul, 125
Virginia A. (Leach), 125
W. B., 137, 139

Moore
Arthur Allen, III, 112
Francis R. (–), 53

John D., 53

Morey
Chester Milo, 111
Doris Rosaline (Bryant), 111
Karen Ethel, 112
Margie R., 112
Marjorie Rose, 112
Maude Ethel (Riggs), 101, 109
William Henry, 101, 110

Morris
Gideon, 7, 17, 19, 20, 25
Gideon (Jr.), 11
Gideon (Sr.), 11
Gideon, Jr., 22
Gideon, Sr., 22
John, 22
Mary, 9, 11

Morriss
Y. J., 139

Muhly
Elmer F., 125

Murphy
William, 19

Murray
Lucie A., 105

Neece
Ada Grace (Call), 82
Adam, 26
Alcy Ann, 40, 71
Alford P., 63
Alfred N., 44, 80, 84
Alfred Newton, 82
Alice, 91
Alice C. (Small), 30, 50
America, 40, 76
Andrew, 48
Andy O., 81
Anna Hale (Rees), 30, 35
Barksdale, 31, 62
Bernie, 91
Berry L., 47
Bertie E., 92
Bessie Golden, 104
Beulah Lee, 102, 104, 118
Beverly A., 92

Charles I., 92
 Charley, 82
 Charlotte T., 40, 68
 Clabourn, 68
 Craven Weaver, 44, 81
 Curry, 35
 Dolly Tennessee (Stevens), 92, 102
 E. W., 63
 Earl E., 91
 Edward W., 90
 Eglington, 57
 Elias C., 80
 Eliza (Steel), 60
 Eliza A. (Atchison), 88
 Elizabeth, 40, 47, 51, 73, 98
 Ellis, 13, 30, 35, 68
 Ellis C., 44, 82
 Ellis E., 82
 Emiline Amanda (Vineyard), 44, 85
 Era Dale (Vanhook), 104, 122
 Ermine (Leftwich), 31, 61
 Evert, 92
 Eveline (Butler), 44, 82
 Fannie, 58
 Finetta A., 51
 Finnetta A., 48
 Frances (—), 56
 Frances Eliza, 60
 George Edward, 92
 George W., 80, 90
 Grace Ellen, 92
 Hardy, 60
 Hardy H., 28, 83
 Hardy Holman, 30, 50
 Hardy N., 61
 Harriet A., 88
 Harrison, 40, 67
 Harrison Hopwood, 31, 57, 58
 Harvey W., 31
 Harvy W., 81
 Henry, 57
 Hopwood, 52
 Hulda, 40, 66
 Huldah, 47, 57
 Huldah (Ellis), 12, 13
 Huldah Elizabeth, 60, 62, 88
 Isaac, 56
 J. L., 57
 James, 34, 62, 84
 James E., 51
 James K., 31, 61
 James Oscar, 82
 James R. P., 57
 James W., 44, 80
 Jane, 35, 58
 Jane S. (Leftwich), 31
 Jane S. (Leftwich), 54
 Janetta/Finetta R. (Cole), 30, 47
 Jesse, 31, 35, 54, 56, 61
 Jessee, 48
 Joel R., 47
 John, 12, 13, 33, 35, 40, 47, 57
 John B., 43, 79
 John C., 81
 John E., 30, 47
 John H., 88
 John P., 68
 Julia, 44
 Julia A., 81
 Julia Ann (Miller) (Hardisty), 40, 65
 Julia Ann (Oaks), 43, 79
 L. Berry, 56
 Lannie (—), 57
 Laura (—), 57
 Laura J., 82
 Laura Olive, 61
 Lewis/Louis Edward, 104, 122
 Lillie M. (Stoddard), 82
 Louis E., 92, 103
 Louisa C., 81
 Louish, 40
 Lydia Ann (Alburn), 44, 82
 Malinda Jane (Bennett), 80, 90
 Margaret (—), 40
 Margaret (Carns), 31, 59
 Margaret Louise, 123

Margaret, 60
 Martha, 60
 Martha (Kelly), 44, 82
 Martha A., 52
 Mary, 48
 Mary, 30, 44
 Mary (–), 57, 98
 Mary E., 60
 Mary E. (Baker) (Long), 30, 35
 Mary F., 62
 Mary F. E., 44
 Mary Jane (Leftwich), 55
 Mary M. (Derrick), 40, 67
 Matilda (Wood), 44, 84
 Michael Edward, 80
 Min[ita?], 91
 Mona M., 123
 Moses, 48
 N. Ellen, 81
 Nancy, 40, 69, 98
 Naoma, 30, 48, 52
 Newton, 35
 Noah, 98
 Pearl P., 92
 Pen[n]ina[h] (–), 30, 33
 Permelia, 31, 40, 51, 52, 68
 Permelia Alice, 82
 Polina (Fleming), 80, 91
 Polina A. (Fleming), 90
 Rebecca Ann (Thurman), 44, 84
 Rebecca C. (Allen), 44, 81
 Rebecca Catharine, 58
 Robert, 30, 33, 40, 44, 65
 Robert C., 52
 Rosa B., 84
 Rosa Belle, 87
 Ruth (–), 104, 122
 Sallie M. (Bell), 52
 Samuel A., 62
 Sarah, 30, 41
 Sarah (–), 30, 42, 51, 52
 Sarah (Eaton), 31, 62
 Sarah C., 44
 Sarah E., 41, 78, 88

Sarah J., 60, 80
 Sophia, 40, 64
 Spencer, 40
 Susan C. (Harr), 60
 Thomas C., 63
 William, 30, 42, 98
 William B., 51, 82
 William F., 44, 47
 William H., 80
 William M., 40
 William S., 68
 Willie, 91

Nickels

Etta, 99

Noblitt

D. J., 55

Oaks

Julia Ann, 43, 79

Mary, 42

Ogan

Andrew W., 125

Kathryn Marguerite, 107, 125

Robert, 125

Viola E. (Strandberg), 125

Oncea

Charles Chester, Jr., 109

June LaVon (Riggs) (East), 108

Osterhout

Gladys Leona, 124

Parks

William, 133

Parrish

Valrey I., 111

Partin

Cindy Lynn (Riggs) (Rice), 129

Phil, 130

Peck

Jacob, 25

Pinkerton

Henry B., 60

Huldah Elizabeth (Neece) (Chinn),

60

Lilie A., 60

Lulu E., 60

William J., 60

Poole
M. P., 97

Powell
Lydia (Cade) (Wood), 84
William, 84

Powers
Mary, 85

Price
Elizabeth T./G., 48
Huldah E. (Neece), 47
Mary, 82
Robert P., 124
W. O., 47
Willa Lee, 48

Prosser
A. M., 49
America (Sullivan), 49
James, 50
Louiza, 50
Martha, 50

Pruett
William, 134, 137, 138

Purdum
Eglentine (Neece), 57
James P., 57
Jesse B., 57
Patience E., 57
Polina, 57
W. N., 57

Quigley
Nancy, 86

Ramlow
Patricia Bernice (Whitnell), 124

Rankin
Lena R., 106

Reddick
Redding, 33

Reece. See Rees

Rees
Anna Hale, 30, 35
John, 25, 35
Nancy (Hale), 35
William H., 36

Reese. See Rees
W. W., 61

Rhodes
John E., 131

Rhorer
Stella, 122

Rice
Cindy Lynn (Riggs), 129
David, 130
Jennifer, 129

Rickard
Permelia A., 42

Rigg
Edward, 19, 20, 21
Jesse, 19
Laura J. (Neece), 82
Samuel, 82
W. L., 82

Riggs
Ada, 101
Bertha May (Adkins), 101, 106
Betty Jean, 122
Beulah Lee (Neece), 102, 118
Bob Dean, 108
Brancy Elizabeth, 101, 112
Carl Dee, 102
Cindy Lynn, 129
Clifford Dale, 109
Clisbe, 4, 10, 12
Clisby, 8, 20
Cyrus, 96
David Lee, 131
Dickie Lee, 102
Donald Fredrick, 120, 129
Donna (Serano), 127
Donna Mae (Wager), 120, 129
Doris N. (Whitnell), 107, 124
Edward, 2, 4, 16, 20, 23
Edward(5), 14
Elizabeth, 6, 10, 11, 137
Elizabeth (Tompkins), 3
Elizabeth Gean (Beck), 108
Elizabeth Joanne, 120
Ellis, 4
Eva Marie, 102, 116
Floyd Gorden, 107, 124
Floyd Gorden (Jr.), 126

Georgia Mardell (Mitchell), 107
 Glenda Lee, 122
 Gloria June (Trotter), 129
 Hannah (—), 3
 Iva Irene, 101, 115
 Jamakie Annalou (Ford), 120, 130
 James Grier, 127
 James Patrick, 127
 Jane (Buckley), 2, 4, 15
 Janice Marie (Farmer), 127
 Jannelle Louise (Rosenbach), 132
 Jennifer Nicole, 126
 Jenny, 16
 Jesse, 8, 9, 17, 20, 24
 Jesse C., 95
 John, 23, 139
 John Randall, 126
 John Raymond, 102, 104, 118
 John Raymond, Jr., 120, 126
 John Ryan, 126
 Julia Katherine (Brasher), 90, 94
 Julia R., 109
 June Della (Lash), 102
 June LaVon, 108
 Katherine Margaret, 127
 Kathleene (Skelly), 127
 Kathryn Marguerite (Ogan) (Cole),
 107, 125
 Kelly Elizabeth, 126
 Kyung "Kay" Sook (Chung), 121
 Larry Duane, 128
 Larry Duane (Jr.), 128
 Linda Nadine, 129, 130
 Lois M. (—) (Crawford), 109
 Maribeth, 127
 Martinette R. (Heydorn), 109
 Mary (—), 9
 Mary (—) (Lee), 9, 11
 Mary (1852) (Baily), 97
 Mary (Crawford), 9
 Mary (Morris), 9, 11
 Mary C. (Boyd), 94
 Mary Jo (Hale), 108
 Maude Ethel, 101, 109
 Michael Darek, 128
 Mildred (—), 102
 Mildred Lois (Mitchell), 107, 124
 Mildred N. (Gentry), 121
 Norma Joanne (Cummings), 120,
 128
 Pamela Lael, 132
 Paul Richard, 120, 127
 Ray Willard, 107
 Reuben, 3, 16
 Reuben(6), 9
 Richard Lee, 102, 121
 Richard Scott, 127
 Sally D. (Ball), 120, 126
 Samuel, 3, 9, 11, 22, 23
 Samuel M., 94
 Sarah, 10, 12
 Sarah (Carter), 3
 Staci Ann, 128
 Susan Ryan (Whelan), 128
 Timothy, 3
 Wayne Roger, 120, 130
 William, 96
 William Daniel, 90, 91, 93, 102,
 121
 William Oscar, 101, 106, 114
 xxx, 12, 13, 33, 64, 90

Rinker
 George W., 40

Rivest
 Benjamin, 38

Robinson
 Elliott B., 40, 69
 Elsa, 69
 J. Slaughter, 69
 Spencer, 69
 Theodocia, 69

Robnison
 Permelia (Neece), 40, 68

Roddy
 James, 19
 Thomas, 23

Rodgers
 Alexander, 22, 23

Rosenbach
Jannelle Louise, 132

Ruddick
John, 18

Ryker
Abraham W., 37
David J., 68
James Arthur, 37
James M., 40
Stacy Ellen (Long), 37
Stacy Ellen Long, 39

Sanchez
Martha, 116

Schmitt
Hedda Jane, 129
Jeffrey Kurt, 129
Kurt Robert, 129
Linda Nadine (Riggs), 129

Schoonmaker
Eva Marie (Riggs) (Hattabuagh),
102, 116

Scott
Alice Nadine (Collins), 104
Kenneth Hugh Cordinier, 104
Nadine (Collins), 119

Seaman
J. L., 78

Serano
Donna, 127

Sevier
John, 134

Sharp
Elizabeth, 113

Shaw
Bertha M., 114

Shelby
Isaac, 133, 137, 138

Shelton
Polly, 8, 18

Sheperd
William, 22

Sheppard
Lewis J., 82
Permelia Alice (Neece), 82

Sholty
Barbara Ann, 132

Simmons
Lola Ethel, 89

Skelly
Kathleene, 127

Small
Alice C., 30, 50

Smart
Cora, 75
Dorothy B., 75
Elisha W., 73
Elizabeth (Neece), 40, 73
Elzeida, 75
Floyd W., 75
Franklin W., 75
Gladys E., 75
Henry, 73
John Henry, 75
John Wesley, 40, 73
Martha E. (Brown), 73
Martha W./A., 75
Mary A./E., 75
Nannie, 75
Nora E. (-), 75
Rose C., 75
Sarah E., 75
Spencer C., 75
William E., 75

Smith
Ada M., 89
Alvia Martin, 89
David Warner, 62, 88
Henry W., 88, 89
Huldah Elizabeth (Neece), 62, 88
Lola Ethel (Simmons), 89
William, 21

Spilman
William K., 70

Springer
James D., 54

Stacy
John, 50
John C., 49, 50

Standlee
Isaac, 73

Steel
Eliza, 60

Stevens
Dorothy Tennessee, 92, 102

Steward
S., 39

Stoddard
J. L., 82
Lillie M., 82
Mary (Price), 82

Strandberg
Viola E., 125

Stuart
David, 7, 17

Stubblefield
Martin, 24

Sullivan
America, 49
Dempsey, 28, 30, 48, 57
Fanny, 50
Huldah Ann, 50
James, 50
Jesse E., 50
John N., 50
Martha E., 50
Mary, 49
Naoma (Neece), 30, 48
Sarah Jane, 50

Sunderland
Andrew, 20
David, 20, 21

Suttles
Jordan, 84

Tartar
H., 48

Thomas
Clarence, 92
Grace Ellen (Neece), 92

Thompson
Vern E., 103

Thurman
Rebecca Ann, 44, 84

Tompkins
Elizabeth, 3

Trotter
Gloria June, 129

Vanhook
Era Dale, 104, 122
Henry, 122
Stella (Rhorer), 122

Vineyard
Esquire, 86
Joseph W., 85
Nancy, 86
Nancy (Quigley), 86
Samuel, 86
William, 86

Wager
Donna Mae, 120, 129

Wainscott
Brandon Allan, 132
Gregory Allan, 132
Lael Renee, 132
Pamela Lael (Riggs), 132

Walton
Jesse, 135

Ward
John, 22, 23

Weaver
N. M., 83

Wells
David, 86
Frances, 86
George W., 86
Jackson, 86
Joseph A., 84, 86
Lucinda, 86
Mary (Powers), 85
Matilda (Wood) (Neece), 44, 84
Samuel, 84, 85, 86, 87
Samuel (Jr.), 86
Sarah, 86
Sarah M., 86

Wheat
Charlotte T. (Neece), 40, 68
Henry E., 68
Jacob B., 40, 68
Nathaniel, 68

Whelan

Susan Ryan, 128

Whitman

Robert M., 31, 61

Whitnell

Doris N., 107, 124

George Robert, 124

Gladys Leona (Osterhout), 124

Joseph Homer, 124

Patricia Bernice, 124

Witson

Abram, 22

Wolfenberger

Avis, 105

Wood

Lydia (Cade), 84

Matilda, 44, 84

Pleasant, 84

Woodward

John, 20

Yoe

Peregrine G., 23

Young

Anderson A., 71